















BY JOHN STRANGE WINTER.



12mo. Paper, 50 cents; cloth, \$1.00.

A MAGNIFICENT YOUNG MAN.

EVERY INCH A SOLDIER.

AUNT JOHNNIE.

THE OTHER MAN'S WIFE.

ONLY HUMAN.

THE TRUTH-TELLERS.

"The reading world has a great respect for its fun-makers, those who skilfully weave the gaudier colors into the story of life's web. John Strange Winter never fails us in this respect. Her choice of characters is out of the common, and her tact is exquisite as she brings them together, groups them, and disperses them with their various destinies."—*Boston Courier*.

INTO  
AN UNKNOWN WORLD

BY

JOHN STRANGE WINTER

AUTHOR OF "AUNT JOHNNIE," "THE TRUTH-TELLERS,"  
"A MAGNIFICENT YOUNG MAN," ETC.



19350-C<sup>2</sup>-1

PHILADELPHIA  
J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY

1897

PZ<sup>3</sup>  
S79Int

**COPYRIGHT, 1897,**  
**BY**  
**J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY.**

# CONTENTS



CHAPTER	PAGE
I.—HOME INFLUENCE . . . . .	7
II.—THE AWAKENING OF A SOUL . . . . .	15
III.—LONGINGS . . . . .	25
IV.—HOW THINGS FALL OUT . . . . .	31
V.—DANGEROUS GROUND . . . . .	38
VI.—A MERCHANT PRINCE . . . . .	47
VII.—THE BRINK OF THE STREAM . . . . .	52
VIII.—LOVE THE TEMPTER . . . . .	58
IX.—CONSENT . . . . .	65
X.—WAITING . . . . .	71
XI.—THE PASSING OF THE RUBICON . . . . .	78
XII.—GONE . . . . .	85
XIII.—BLAME . . . . .	92
XIV.—THOSE WHOM GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER . . . . .	98
XV.—INTO THE UNKNOWN WORLD . . . . .	105
XVI.—CLIVE HOUSE . . . . .	112
XVII.—THE RACK—AN INSTRUMENT OF TORTURE . . . . .	119
XVIII.—A REVELATION . . . . .	127
XIX.—A MIGHTY EFFORT . . . . .	133
XX.—BETWEEN TWO WORLDS . . . . .	141
XXI.—EXTERNALS VERSUS ESSENTIALS . . . . .	147
XXII.—OPEN CONFESSION IS GOOD FOR THE SOUL . . . . .	155
XXIII.—THE LAST OF HER BOATS . . . . .	161
XXIV.—STILL—THE RACK . . . . .	166
XXV.—AN HONOURABLE RETREAT . . . . .	174
XXVI.—HOME, SWEET HOME . . . . .	181
XXVII.—YOUNG FOLKS' WAYS . . . . .	186
XXVIII.—AUSTIN'S AMBITION . . . . .	192
XXIX.—TO MEET THE BRIDE . . . . .	199
XXX.—A SOCIAL FAILURE . . . . .	206
XXXI.—THE HEAD OF THE BUSINESS . . . . .	213

## CONTENTS.

CHAPTER	PAGE
XXXII.—A PIECE OF NEWS . . . . .	219
XXXIII.—TWO LIVES BOUND FAST . . . . .	226
XXXIV.—NEARER AND NEARER . . . . .	232
XXXV.—FACE TO FACE . . . . .	240
XXXVI.—A RIFT . . . . .	247
XXXVII.—THE RIFT WIDENS . . . . .	252
XXXVIII.—A SUGGESTION . . . . .	258
XXXIX.—ENMITY . . . . .	264
XL.—CROW'S NEST . . . . .	269
XLI.—A NEW VENTURE . . . . .	277
XLII.—SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER . . . . .	283
XLIII.—GIVEN BACK . . . . .	290
XLIV.—ANY STICK TO BEAT A DOG WITH . . . . .	296
XLV.—A BOLD FRONT . . . . .	304
XLVI.—THE MEMBER FOR BANWICH . . . . .	309

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD



## CHAPTER I.

### HOME INFLUENCE.

“Some of our weaknesses are born in us; others are the result of education: it is a question which of the two gives us the most trouble.”—GOETHE.

“THERE is nothing in all the world so precious, so to be prized, so holy as love,” said a voice, in soft German accents.

“I suppose not, Fräulein,” came the answer through the fast-gathering twilight.

“Ach! you are so cold, you English girls,” said the German girl, for she was but little more than a girl, though she had been for six months past entrusted with almost the sole care of Marjory Dundas, who was less than six years her junior. “Meine liebe, do you *never* think of the day when you will find yourself in the embrace of your beloved?”

“Oh, yes, I suppose I shall get married some day,” replied Marjory, a little hazily.

“Get married—some day—you suppose!” echoed the German girl, with an air of fine scorn. “Ach! how cold you all are! Get married—some day. Ah, Marjory, there are nights when I lie awake, dreaming, thinking, hoping, wondering——”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“But you are betrothed,—that makes a difference,” put in Marjory.

“Betrothed—yes!” in a tone of rapture. “Ach, himmel! and it is already six months since I have seen my Fritz. It may be six months more——”

“Unless my mother decides that we are to go to Heidelberg instead of to some French place for the holidays,” said Marjory.

“You will ask her?” interrupted the German girl, eagerly. “You will do your best, liebchen, that she says Heidelberg, will you not?”

“Yes, I will ask her; but she is not easy to persuade, and I am afraid she is set upon improving our French rather than our German,” said Marjory, doubtfully. “But I would not set my heart on it if I were you, Fräulein; if you do, I am afraid it will mean disappointment.”

“When I think of my Fritz, my own noble-hearted, perfect Fritz!” murmured Fräulein, half shutting her short-sighted blue eyes and clasping her little fat hands together with a gesture half of rapture and half of despair.

“I wouldn’t,” put in Marjory; “no, I wouldn’t; and I certainly would take particular care that my mother never suspects even the existence of a Fritz. It will be goodbye to all chance of going to Heidelberg if she does.”

The German girl murmured “Liebchen—liebchen,” and then apparently fell straightway into a day-dream about her Fritz, who was no such hero after all, if Marjory Dundas had but known it, but only the second violin of a band of musicians who for the present made sweet music at Heidelberg and hoped for fame and fortune in the days to come.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Meantime, life in the big London house went on as usual. Ever since Marjory Dundas could remember anything, that life had been practically the same. She could never remember the time when her mother had not had more engagements than she could possibly get through; she had never known her to take more than what might be described as a bird's-eye view of her daughters' lives, her interest in their appearance, their looks, their attainments, being affairs not of to-day, but entirely for to-morrow.

"Fräulein, you must take care that Marjory does not stoop," she would say. "Sewing? Oh, no; what does my daughter need with sewing? Embroidering ruins the eyes. See that she holds herself well,—that is much more important."

Not once in a month did the three young daughters of the house of Dundas see their father or mother before lunch-time, and not always then. If Mrs. Dundas was lunching at home and there were not too many guests, the young ladies shared in the ordinary dining-room meal. On other occasions they were served separately in the morning-room.

"Such a mistake to have girls too much *en évidence* before they are out," said Mrs. Dundas one day to a friend who asked why her daughters were not present at some entertainment. "My girls are very pretty; it would never do to have them always to the front. Besides, I wish them to make a distinct mark in society when they are introduced."

"But don't you think girls are apt to be shy——?" the other began.

"Shy! No, I don't think my girls will be shy. They are always with their governess and occupied with their different lessons. They have no time to

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

think of being shy," said Mrs. Dundas, with decision. "Fräulein knows my wishes in that respect. A good, kind, estimable creature, with no nonsense of any kind about her, Fräulein. Yes, that was why I chose a German in preference to a Frenchwoman. Frenchwomen are so *intrigantes*,—one never quite knows, don't you think? I would have preferred a Frenchwoman so far as the language went, but with a sweet, simple, domestic, homely German one feels so much more safe."

So Mrs. Dundas's three girls continued in the safe seclusion of the school-room and remained under the influence of the sweet, simple, domestic, and homely Fräulein Schwarz; while the lady herself went her way secure in the feeling that she had done her best to fit her daughters to shine brilliantly one day in that society of which she was so bright an ornament and so popular a member. And Marjory, who was not yet seventeen, continued to be the confidante of all Fräulein Schwarz's rhapsodies concerning the absent and beloved Fritz, and, all insensibly though it was, to drink in deep, intoxicating draughts of that poison which most of us taste at one time of our lives and which we all know as the glamour of romance.

It happened, as the season drew towards a close and Mrs. Dundas was obliged to bring her attention to bear upon the annual holiday of the three girls, that Marjory once or twice asked her mother whether she had decided on their destination.

"I should like you to go to some French place, Marjory," she replied one morning, when Marjory had diplomatically approached the subject. "Your accent is really very indifferent, though your French is fairly fluent. But I am doubtful."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Why are you doubtful, mother?” Marjory asked.

“Well, for one thing, I cannot very well go with you. Your father and I are invited, and indeed have promised to pay a visit to Prince Erenstein at his place in the Thuringian Forest. If you had been a year older, Marjory, and had been introduced, you would have gone too. As it is, for at least another year you must be kept in the background. If I let Fräulein take you girls to a French place, with Marie, of course——”

“Oh, but, mother, she is so German, and so patriotic,” Marjory exclaimed, in a tone of alarm which she was far from feeling; “don’t you think she will certainly get us into trouble? Somewhere in Germany she will be on her native heath, so to speak, and surely if we speak German perfectly it will count the same as if it were French.”

“I doubt it,” said Mrs. Dundas, seriously. “Perfect French is perfect French all the world over. Still, as you say, Marjory,—and, really, you are very sensible and far-seeing for your age,—Fräulein is so very German, and the Germans are naturally not very popular in France, and it certainly would be awkward if any unlucky *contretemps* were to happen; so perhaps we had better say some place in Germany for certain. And there is another thing in favour of that idea: your father and I could travel part of the way with you and see you comfortably settled. That would be better for all. The only thing, then, to definitely settle is to choose a place for you.”

“Oh, Heidelberg, mother, Heidelberg!” cried Marjory, clasping her hands together; “do say Heidelberg!”

Mrs. Dundas looked rather coldly at her daughter. “It is not necessary to get excited about it, Marjory,”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

she said, freezingly. "Excitement is very bad form. Why do you wish to go to Heidelberg?"

"So lovely, so romantic, so——" Marjory began.

"So cheap," put in her mother, in cool, every-day tones. "Yes, good air, good water, good hotels and pensions. A suite of rooms in some quiet hotel would be the best. Helen could go on with her violin lessons, and you could take a few extra lessons in sketching. Really, I think Heidelberg would be as good as any place we could find. I will speak to your father about it."

Marjory sought out Fräulein Schwarz with a light heart. Speaking "to your father" stood in that establishment for a decision already arrived at, and Marjory was full of the news that the sojourn at Heidelberg was already a foregone conclusion. The German girl—I have said that she was but a few years older than Marjory—caught her pupil in her arms and kissed her with effusion. "It is thy doing, thou angel," she exclaimed, with trembling lips and tear-dimmed eyes; and Marjory, who was also shaking with excitement, was scarcely less affected.

"Nay, Fräulein," she cried, putting her slim young hands on the dumpy shoulders of the little German woman and looking down upon her from her vastly superior height, "if you upset yourself like this I shall be sorry that I tried to persuade my mother that Heidelberg was the place for us."

"Upset! How can I help being upset when I shall see my Fritz once more, my own noble-hearted Fritz, whom I have not seen for all these weary months, and to whom I have been betrothed ever since I was sixteen? My Fritz, my Fritz!"

"Poor little Fräulein!" said Marjory Dundas, with

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

a smile that was half of sympathy and half of envy. "It is wonderful to feel for any one like that."

"Wonderful?" echoed the other. "It is even more than wonderful; it is heaven itself. Ach! but you are cold, you English. Still, you will understand some day. You will wake up,—you will be born to love. Then you will know."

Marjory looked a little wistfully at her instructor. "You see, Fräulein," she said, half shamefacedly, as if it were a distinct blot upon her character that she was so ignorant on this point, "I have never had the chance of knowing about these things. Our last governess was very stiff and very prim. I am sure if any one had proposed to her she would have fainted on the spot. I remember my mother saying to her once, 'I think first and foremost, Miss Jones, of what will fit my girls to shine when they are married,' and Miss Jones positively shuddered, and said something about its being better to keep young girls free of such thoughts, and my mother laughed outright."

"Madame is more sympathetic," cried Theresa Schwarz, who at that moment was full of gratitude towards Mrs. Dundas for having unwittingly decided in favour of Heidelberg as a suitable place wherein a governess and three young girls might spend a holiday.

"I don't think," said Marjory, slowly, "that my mother is in the very least little bit sympathetic to romance in any shape or form. It was only the other day that she was speaking to Aunt Margaret about a girl who had married a man for love and nothing else. Aunt Margaret was saying that after all there was a great deal of excuse for her, that the young man was handsome and very fascinating,—attractive enough to turn any girl's head. 'Pooh!' cried my mother,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

‘what nonsense you talk, Margaret! It all comes of the poor girl’s silly mother filling her head with such ridiculous nonsense,—marrying for love on two-pence half penny a year! They manage these things much better in France, where a girl is told to marry the man who is the most suitable for her to marry.’

“‘But surely you would leave a poor girl her choice,’ cried Aunt Margaret.

“‘Not at all. How is a young girl, without experience or anything but mere fancy to guide her, to know whether a particular man is best for her or not? Nonsense; a girl has nothing to do with romance and fancy and such like absurdities. Her business is to make a good marriage.’

“‘And yet you married George,’ said Aunt Margaret, meaning, of course, my father.

“‘Yes, I married George,’ said my mother, shortly.

“I wondered then and have often wondered since what Aunt Margaret could have meant,” Marjory continued, in a puzzled tone.

“Madame knows what love is,” said Fräulein Schwarz, with conviction.

“Perhaps; for my father is very handsome,” returned Marjory. “And yet—it is hard to think—I mean, to realize—that they were ever really in love with each other.”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER II.

### THE AWAKENING OF A SOUL.

“ Seest thou shadows sailing by,  
As the dove, with startled eye,  
Sees the falcon’s shadow fly ?”

LONGFELLOW.

IT was not the least remarkable characteristic of the life led by the Dundas family in the handsome house in Eaton Square that discussion was unknown among the members of the household. From the very beginning of her married life Mrs. Dundas had always resolutely and inflexibly set her face against such a habit growing either upon her or any member of her family. None of the three young daughters of the house had ever known a decision, once given, reversed for any reason whatsoever; they knew not what it was to be nagged at, or in any way worried, on the score of things that were over and done with. A fault once reproved was never mentioned again; a commendation was uttered once and once only. Mrs. Dundas herself was thoroughly consistent, and never, under any circumstances, argued with her lord and master. “I think, George,” she would say, “that we may as well do such and such things.” To which the Honourable George was expected to give an unhesitating consent, and invariably did so. And when, now and again, she sought a definite opinion from him and asked his advice, she never argued a point, but accepted his fiat as the only possible plan of action to be taken under the circumstances.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Therefore, when Mrs. Dundas set forth to her husband her plan for giving the three girls a thorough change and at the same time a suitable holiday, he, seeing no objection thereto, fell in with it, and the matter was settled.

The actual arrangements were simple enough. Mrs. Dundas wrote to a house-agent at Heidelberg, who recommended a suite of rooms in an excellent pension, where they could be spared all trouble of housekeeping and yet where they could be as much by themselves as if they were in a house of their own.

“It will cost a little more to have meals served in their own apartments,” said Mrs. Dundas to her spouse, “than if they joined the general table. Of course, they cannot join the general table; they might get mixed up with all sorts of people.”

“Oh, of course not,” returned Mr. Dundas, with decision. Mr. Dundas was nothing if not thoroughly insular in his prejudices.

So the suite of rooms was taken, and, in due course of time, the Dundas family were conveyed by means of a couple of omnibuses to the railway station and started off on their journey, which to some of them, at all events, was to lead into an unknown world. How utterly and entirely unknown a world it would prove they little suspected. All were entirely trustful of that dim, mysterious future which ever looms before each one of us, and about which the majority of us think so little that it scarcely troubles us at all. Of the six people who that morning left the home which would never be the same again to any one of them, not one cast so much as a single backward glance at it. All were gay and smiling, full of joyous anticipation of what lay immediately behind the veil,—Mr. Dundas

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

pleasantly thinking of good sport, his wife tossing her head, so to speak, over new social triumphs, Fräulein dreaming ecstatically of her Fritz, and the three girls brimful of the promise of life! Alas! alas!

There is nothing very wonderful in a journey from London to Heidelberg. To Mr. and Mrs. Dundas, who had made it many times before, it was only a time to be got over as easily and as comfortably as might be. To the others, who were in the next carriage during the railway parts of the journey, it was unmixed fun and merry-making. And at last they arrived at the lovely town on the banks of the Neckar, and in a very short time were as much at home as if they had lived there for years.

Mr. and Mrs. Dundas stayed but for a few days, being due at their destination in the Thuringian Forest. Mrs. Dundas was pleased to be very much satisfied with the arrangements which she had made for the girls and Fräulein.

“A very good place, Marjory,” she said, on the morning after their arrival; “so much more private than a hotel, and no more trouble. If I had let you have a flat and had left you to provide your own meals, I feel convinced you would never have had enough to eat, but would have spent all your house-keeping money on cakes and ices. These rooms are really very nice, and the cooking as good as you will get anywhere in Germany. I shall go off to Prince Erenstein’s feeling quite happy about you.”

“I am sure you may be that, mother,” said Marjory. “We shall be perfectly comfortable, and Fräulein’s joy at finding herself in her native land again is too extreme for description.”

Mrs. Dundas looked up sharply. “Marjory,” she

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

said, in a quick tone of suspicion, "Fräulein is not a native of Heidelberg, surely?"

"Oh, no, mother; certainly not. But Germany is all home to her, and she has suffered horribly from home-sickness——"

"What absurd nonsense!" ejaculated Mrs. Dundas, with a disgusted air. "Home-sickness, indeed! H'm! I wonder if she has ever lived in all her life as she has done since she has been with us. And eighty pounds a year into the bargain! Home-sickness, indeed!"

Marjory gave vent to a little sigh, but it was a meek and suppressed sigh which Mrs. Dundas did not hear. How hard her mother was, how unrecognizing of the rights of others, how unfeeling! Did she never realize, the girl wondered, that Fräulein and the servants were human beings, with hearts and souls, and likes and dislikes, like higher placed and more fortunate people? Had she never grasped the fact that Fräulein was young still, at least that she was not old or even middle-aged, that time was passing on, life slipping away, and the bloom and passion of youth fading and becoming less intense with every hour? No, no, to her mother poor Fräulein was not a woman with a heart, a soul; she was just a machine who was wound up with eighty pounds' worth of oil every year, a machine whose sole *raison d'être* was to help to make Mrs. Dundas's daughters ready for the marriage-market! It was the first time in all her young life that Marjory Dundas had realized the actual quality of her mother's nature; for the first time in all her life she awoke to the truth that in time to come no question of her likes and dislikes would be taken into account when some one should wish to marry her; for the first time she realized that her future would not

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

be a question of her heart or even of her soul, but wholly and solely one of horses and carriages, of men-servants and maid-servants, of diamonds, of purple and fine linen, of ways and means, of rank and fashion, and the pleasure of Mrs. Dundas! It was a loathly prospect, and Marjory Dundas seemed all at once, under the influence of these new-born ideas, to grow from a rather childish girl into a woman,—a woman young and inexperienced, it is true, yet full of all the innate pride, the reserve, the stateliness and dignity of the feminine creature whose bloom is still unbrushed by the coarse contact of the world.

I do not mean to convey that Marjory Dundas from that moment was so changed that her whole life, thoughts, aims, and ambitions became totally altered. Oh, dear, no! Those about her perceived no change in her at all. She ate and slept just as usual, and entered into all the bright pleasant life which was going on around her as gaily and light-heartedly as she had ever done. And when each morning, very, very early, while the brilliant summer day was yet in its infancy, the German girl, whose heart was brimful and running over with love for her Fritz, went out to spend a too-short blissful happy hour with him, Marjory not only sympathized but aided in the arrangement.

Mrs. Dundas was delicately scornful at their enterprise. "Such energy!" she said, when she first discovered that Fräulein and Marjory had been out sketching before breakfast. "I suppose it is to be expected that Fräulein will infect you with her homely German habits. It is a good thing that your sisters prefer to stay in bed, for I am sure they are neither of them strong enough for freaks of that kind."

"It does me no harm, mother," said Marjory.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Oh, no, my dear, none at all,” Mrs. Dundas rejoined, drily. “I have no *objection* to your getting up in the middle of the night if it pleases you to do so, only I do hope it won't last. You would find such a habit so inconvenient after you are introduced.”

“I don't think it will become a habit,” said Marjory, feeling very guilty all at once and conscious that she was growing of a fine crimson hue.

Nor did it prove so. When Mr. and Mrs. Dundas had gone on to Schloss Erenstein and there was no longer any cover needed for Fräulein's comings and goings, Marjory stayed in bed of a morning like her sisters. If Fräulein chose to sally forth for the purpose of sitting in some arbour with her Fritz, that was no concern of Marjory's, and she did not trouble herself about the matter. If the truth be told, it was a very great relief to the girl that she need no longer be present at the meetings between Fräulein Schwarz and her Fritz. She had during those few mornings, when the presence of Mrs. Dundas in Heidelberg had made such meetings almost impossible, passed a most miserable and uncomfortable time. She was not old enough nor yet sufficiently well versed in the ways of the world to be able to judiciously efface herself, and German lovers are not shy, so that she had usually sat on a camp-stool with her eyes glued to her painting-block, wishing heartily that she had been born devoid of hearing. This martyrdom on the altar of friendship and true sympathy for love did not, mercifully, last very long, and Mrs. Dundas would have been considerably astonished had she known how very, very soon Marjory's new habit fell into disuse after her departure for Schloss Erenstein.

Of a truth, Fräulein's Fritz had been somewhat of a

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

revelation to Marjory. It would be hard to say precisely what she had expected to find him, but certainly she had looked for some one wholly different from what he proved to be. She would not have been very much surprised had he turned out to be a shaggy, unkempt person with a gold band round his cap; but certain it is that she was genuinely surprised when she found that he was tall and comely, gentlemanlike both in manners and appearance, with a neatly cropped head of fair hair and a pair of good blue eyes such as were handsome enough to win the heart of any girl. And he was so pathetically in love with little Fräulein! Marjory smiled to see how evidently he invested her with every virtue and every beauty. In the eyes of the young girl, trained by the association of her whole life to an appreciation of the outward signs of class, there was something wholly unattractive in the little dumpy German woman, with her hay-coloured hair and her too rosy cheeks. It was indeed wonderful that Herr Fritz, an artist, an ex-soldier, and a personable young man, could find so much to admire in her.

Oddly enough, it was Herr Fritz whom Mrs. Dundas selected for the violin lessons which the second girl, Helen, was to take during their stay at Heidelberg, and her instructions concerning them almost let the cat out of the bag.

“I have arranged for Helen to have a violin lesson every morning, Fräulein,” she said, the evening before her departure for Schloss Erenstein. “One of the violinists in the band has been very highly recommended to me, as he both plays and teaches well. His name is Schmidt. You will take care never to leave the room while the lesson is going on, Fräulein! I have reason to——”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"You need have no fear, madame," broke in the little German woman indignantly.

Mrs. Dundas, recognizing the anger in the governess's voice, stared hard at her for a moment, as if to ask her how she dared show any passion to her employer? Then, with the habitual calm of a person who never allowed herself to show or indeed to feel anger, she put aside the momentary sensation of surprise and annoyance and went on speaking as quietly as usual.

"No, no; of course I know that you will do everything that is right, Fräulein. I did not for a moment wish to hint that you would neglect your charges. I am sure that you are much too conscientious for that. Only with young and impressionable girls one cannot be too careful. You understand what I mean."

The little governess pulled herself together by an immense effort and smiled her understanding of Mrs. Dundas's meaning, and so the dangerous moment passed over without any revelations being made. Mrs. Dundas herself thought the matter over for fully ten minutes when she once more found herself alone.

"So strange," she mused, "that a young woman should feel offence about a trivial remark like that. Professional *amour propre*, I suppose. Dear me, it is difficult to understand."

So Helen Dundas began her violin lessons with her new master under the care of a duenna who was supposed to be blessed with a superabundance of professional zeal; and her mother, quite happy in the security of feeling that she had so surrounded her with ramifications of caution, bade adieu to her children and set off to enjoy the greater glories of the Schloss Erenstein. From this place her very first letter to Marjory served to arouse into fresh vitality all the thoughts of doubt

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

and distrust which had first been awakened by her mother's careless remarks about Fräulein Schwarz.

"Almost the first news I heard on arriving here," she wrote, "was as great a surprise to me as I am sure it will be to you. Mary Fanshawe is engaged to Lord Sievers. I could scarcely believe it at first,—it seemed so incredible to think of that little, plain, red-haired thing being Marchioness of Sievers. It only shows what can be done,—and, of course, Mary Fanshawe has been admirably brought up. I am writing to Mrs. Fanshawe by this post to congratulate her on the great event. I only hope that my girls will do as well."

For some time after reading this letter Marjory Dundas sat still thinking deeply. Mary Fanshawe was going to be married, she was going to be Marchioness of Sievers, she was going to have diamonds, and great houses, and troops of servants, and enormous wealth, and—and—and Lord Sievers! A sickening shudder ran through the girl's slight frame as she reached this point in her meditations. Mary Fanshawe might be plain and red-haired, she might have been so admirably brought up that she would unhesitatingly choose worldly advantage before any other consideration; but Mary Fanshawe was human, Mary Fanshawe was young. Lord Sievers was old and fat and bloated with gout or drink or both; Lord Sievers was bald and rubicund, and he wheezed when he went upstairs. He wore a white waistcoat at all times, a white waistcoat that was offensively characteristic, and Marjory's very soul turned sick within her at the mere thought of the marriage about which her mother was so full of admiration and almost of envy.

Then another thought came to her mind, and she turned eagerly to Fräulein. "Tell me, Fräulein," she

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

said, "and don't think that I'm asking you for vanity or conceit or anything of that kind; but—but do you think I am at all pretty?"

"No, not pretty," returned Fräulein, without a moment's hesitation, "but beautiful, lovely! It was only yesterday that I heard a great tall Englishman say to another as you passed, 'What a lovely girl!'"

Marjory gave a great sigh and turned away with a gesture of dismay. "I wish that I were ugly," she said, mournfully.

"But why? Surely, it is well to be beautiful," the German girl cried, in accents of profound astonishment.

"No—no—it is *not* good," said Marjory, emphatically. "I wish that I were ugly—ugly. I do, Fräulein, really."

She made a despairing gesture with her hands and walked a few steps towards the window. Then she raised her eyes to a large pier-glass near at hand and looked at herself long and earnestly.

"Young and beautiful," her thoughts ran. "I never knew that I was beautiful until to-day. Add up the list of my charms,—fine silky hair, deep gray eyes, black lashes that lie on a white skin, straight little nose with a tilt at the end of it, a dimple at one side of my mouth, and the end of it all, a Marquis of Sievers—or worse."

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER III.

### LONGINGS.

- She that has light within her own clear heart  
May sit i' the centre and enjoy bright day."

MILTON.

“. . . AND Helen has her violin lesson every morning," wrote Marjory Dundas to her mother. "She says she has learned more from Herr Schmidt already than she learned from Signor Scarpi in two years."

It was quite true. Herr Fritz—as the girls always called him—was an enthusiast in his art and a born teacher. He could not help imparting to others what he knew himself, and if there were tender glances between him and the rosy-cheeked little Fräulein, and a sly meeting of the fingers now and again, the lesson certainly did not suffer thereby. Moreover, Helen was three years younger than Marjory and extremely childish for her age, or, if not exactly childish, she was at least so devoted to her violin that she took neither interest in nor gave heed to the signs of the times which presented themselves around her.

So eager a pupil was she, and so enthusiastic a teacher was Herr Fritz, that the hour of the lesson frequently resolved itself into two or more, and often he would bring his own violin and practise, so that Helen might have the benefit of listening thereto.

"She is a genius," he said more than once to the governess. "She has greatness in her. Is she going to play with her gift, or is she going to give her life to it?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Ach, I cannot say. I must introduce you to Mrs. Dundas when she returns,” Fräulein replied. “But I don’t think she will be allowed to devote her life to her gift, no matter how great it is. In their class of life they regard artists as—as—well, as very inferior persons, who have no more cause for living than to minister to the pleasure of people in good society. Mrs. Dundas wishes Helen to play well, because it will be a stylish thing to do; it will give her a *chic*.”

“It is iniquitous,” said Herr Fritz, “to think that there could be any hesitation in dealing with a gift of God so great.”

“I do not think,” replied the little Fräulein, “that Mrs. Dundas is a lady who has any feeling about a gift being of God. She thinks a great deal more about the necessities of society. I feel certain that she will never allow Helen to study the violin professionally; I feel as certain as that I am standing here this moment. However, as I said, I will introduce you to her when she returns, and you will hear for yourself what her ideas are on the subject.”

“And meantime,” said Herr Fritz, “even if it is to be hidden under the cloak of the amateur, it will give me the greatest pleasure to foster Fräulein Helen’s genius. Her mother should be very proud of her.”

“My dear Fritz, heart of mine,” cried Fräulein, “you don’t understand these people. If the Princess of Wales were to ask Helen to play to her, that would give her mother more satisfaction than if she won the approval of the whole world. Money is nothing to rich English people, and fame, as you regard it, is a something which for themselves they would rather not have.”

Helen herself was troubled with no feeling one way

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

or another as to the ultimate use of her gift. She worked duly and truly at her violin, so much so that Fräulein at last was obliged to insist upon her putting the instrument away in its case and devoting more time to her legitimate holiday.

“You know, liebchen,” she said to her, “if you work so hard you will be ill, and then your mother will be extremely angry with both of us. There is reason in everything and a time for all things. You have come to Heidelberg first of all to have a holiday for your health, for your relaxation, and to be playing so many hours a day is good neither for your mind nor your body.”

Then, very reluctantly, Helen would allow herself to be drawn into some walk or excursion, or into going on the river with the safe old boatman whom Mr. Dundas had specially charged to take care of his daughters when they wished for that particular recreation.

“It would be nice,” said Fräulein to Marjory one day when they were sitting together in the garden of the pension, “if we could make a little picnic by water.”

“Any time you like, Fräulein,” replied Marjory, who was as ready to go in for boating as for walking or any other form of amusement.

“Fritz has a whole day off on Friday,” said Fräulein, half hesitatingly.

“You mean him to go with us?”

“That would be rather nice, wouldn’t it?”

“I think it would be rather nice—yes.”

“It would be heaven!” said little Fräulein, clasping her hands enthusiastically.

So they set off with the old boatman to a pleasant

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

village some miles away from Heidelberg, starting in the pleasant time of the morning, and after the frugal German fashion taking their luncheon with them. It was a delightful day, not wildly exciting to anybody excepting Fräulein, but the scenery was lovely, the weather exquisite, the place new and interesting, and the girls were contented and happy.

So the first week went by. Marjory heard twice from her mother, and in the first of those letters she told her that they had promised to extend their visit, and also that they had arranged a visit to another friend in Austria, and that they intended to pass a few days in Vienna, as they were so near.

“ . . . . I enclose you a cheque-book,” Mrs. Dundas wrote ; “ the cheques are signed, and you must see that you pay everything each week. Do not stint yourselves for excursions and pleasures of that kind, and be sure that you do not eat too many ices ; they are very bad for the complexion and not half as wholesome as fruit. These foreign country houses are very amusing. I am in great hopes that we shall have similar invitations for next year, as I am sure you would enjoy this life extremely. Of course there is always the probability of your being engaged during your first season, which would effectually upset any such invitations being accepted. I hope that Fräulein takes great care over Helen’s violin lessons. She is tall for her age, and these absurd Germans of that class are very sentimental ; it would be dreadful to have any such ideas put into the child’s head.”

Marjory laughed outright at her mother’s letter. It struck very wide of the mark.

“ Why are you laughing, Marjory ? ” said Fräulein, across the breakfast-table.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Oh, nothing; only something very amusing in my mother’s letter. What are we going to do to-day?”

“Helen has her violin lesson this morning, then we are free to do as we like. This is not your day for sketching, is it?”

“Oh, no,” said Marjory.

She was not much interested in her sketching, and the drawing-master whom her mother had chosen was the most uninteresting person she had ever seen in her life,—a grumpy, elderly man, who was not the least interested in his pupil, because she gave no signs of possessing any talent above the average.

“No, no, Fräulein,” she said, “my sketching is to-morrow. I wish,” she added, with a sigh, “that it were always to-morrow. I do call it such waste of time to spend two whole hours with that tiresome old man, who thinks my fingers are all thumbs, and very stupid at that. I am not like Helen, who really loves her lessons.”

“But it pleases your mother,” said Fräulein, indulgently.

“Oh, yes, yes, of course I have got to do it,—I know that,—but it is tiresome. I always feel when the time for the lesson comes that I want to be doing something else. “Fräulein,” she said, looking up eagerly and fixing the dumpy little German with her brilliant grey eyes, “do you know that I have an ambition?”

Fräulein looked up.

“An ambition; do you mean it?”

“Yes, a great ambition. I would like, Fräulein,—you don’t know how much I would like,—to go on a tricycle!”

“My dear child!” exclaimed the governess, in horror. “Pray never let your mother know that such an idea

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

entered your mind. She would be horrified; I believe it would be her death."

"I do not think so," said Marjory, calmly. "Englishwomen are taking to the tricycle,—not many, it is true, but some of the princesses ride them. At all events I should like to try, Fräulein, and mother said that we were not to pinch ourselves for amusements and excursions and things of that kind, and I don't see why she should mind my going on a tricycle."

"It is so dangerous," said the little governess.

"Oh, not a bit; not half as dangerous as skating or riding; indeed, there is nothing particularly dangerous in it. I would like to try,—you don't know how much. Oh, I say, Fräulein, what a good-looking young man!"

The garden of the pension overlooked the high-road, and at that moment a young man on a very high bicycle came with the swift silence that is almost ghostly along the dusty way. He was a very ordinary type of a young travelling Briton, he sat his machine well, and was irreproachably garbed. His appearance, even in the brief space which passed before he shot out of sight, stamped itself upon the two girls as being quite out of the ordinary.

"Now, how lovely that looks!" said Marjory, jumping up and running to the wall of the terrace overlooking the road. "See, he sits like a boat upon a wave. No effort, no noise, no ugly movements. What a pleasure it must be to spin through the air like that! Why, I wonder, don't they make bicycles that women can ride on?"

"My dear!" cried Fräulein.

"Yes, I mean it," cried Marjory, turning her radiant eyes upon her governess; "I mean it. Why should men have everything and women nothing in this world?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Oh, the exhilaration of going through the air like that, —of cleaving the air! I do not believe, Fräulein, that a balloon can be named in the same day with it!"

---

### CHAPTER IV.

#### HOW THINGS FALL OUT.

"Life is a business, not good cheer."—GEORGE HERBERT.

THE following day the youngest of the three girls, Winifred, woke with a headache.

"Oh, Helen," she said to her sister, "my head does ache so this morning!"

"Then you had better stay in bed," suggested Helen. "Shall I tell Fräulein?"

"Yes, I wish you would."

Helen therefore went into the adjoining room, which was shared by Fräulein and Marjory, and told the governess of Winifred's indisposition.

"Indeed, then," cried Fräulein, who was extremely anxious at being left in sole charge of the girls, "you had best remain in bed, and if you are not better by mid-day I will call in a doctor. How dost thou feel, liebchen?" she enquired, relapsing into the tender pronoun in the extremity of her anxiety.

"Oh, my head aches and my throat feels dry and hot and my bones ache," said Winifred, listlessly. "I don't think it is anything much, Fräulein; I have been like this before. If I may have a cup of tea and lie still here, I daresay I shall be all right presently. Don't call in a nasty, stuffy old doctor, will you?"

"Mein liebchen, if thou art ill," cried Fräulein, piti-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

fully, "it will be absolutely necessary to call in a doctor, but I will choose one who is nice. I have heard that the English doctor here is kind and charming."

"Oh, well, if he is English I don't mind," said Winifred, rolling her head fretfully on her pillows; "but don't send for him just yet. I daresay I shall be better by and by."

But Winifred did not grow better. On the contrary, she became distinctly worse as the day wore on, and after an hour or two of anxious watching, Fräulein sent for the English doctor. He proved to be, as Fräulein had said, both kind and charming. He told the little patient that she was not very well, that she would have to stay in bed for a day or two, and that he would send her some medicine not too nasty. But when he drew the governess out of the room, he told her that he had great suspicions that the child was in for an attack of measles.

"Has she had the measles?" he enquired.

"Ach, that I do not know. But Marjory—that is, Miss Dundas—would be sure to know. Come this way, doctor."

She led the way through her own bedroom into the large sitting-room, where Marjory was reading near the window.

"Marjory, has Winifred ever had the measles?" she enquired.

"No, never. Good-morning, doctor. Neither of my sisters have ever had the measles. You don't mean that Winifred has got them?"

"I am very much afraid your sister is in for an attack of the measles," said the doctor. "But you need not alarm yourself; it is a simple illness, and at

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

this time of year with ordinary care it is not dangerous. The question is, Can she remain here?"

"I don't think we could allow Winifred to be taken away to any hospital or to any place by herself, doctor," said Marjory, suddenly assuming the authority of the situation. "You see we are here with only Fräulein, while our parents are away staying at Schloss Ernstein, and I am quite sure if she is taken away, she will be frightened to death. If they insist upon her leaving this house, we had better go into a villa. At all events, it is impossible for Winifred to be entirely separated from us."

"I don't think," said the doctor, "that there will be the slightest necessity for a measure so stringent. I will speak to the lady of the house. It may be necessary to isolate her; indeed, I should advise its being done. I should also advise you to have a nurse."

"You don't mean that she is ill enough to require a nurse?" said Marjory.

"No, my dear young lady, your sister is not very ill, but you spoke of another sister."

"Yes, she is the one between us."

"Well, she might have the measles, you might have them, Fräulein might have them, and it is better the little patient should have a proper nurse who understands illness, even if she is not ill enough to require such attention."

"Oh, of course, anything that is necessary she must have. I am quite sure that my mother would say so. Will you send us a nurse, then, and will she be young?"

"Yes, I will send you a nurse, and she shall be young," said the doctor, smiling; "she shall be young enough to be a companion to the little patient when

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

she is getting better. And now, if you please, I will see the landlady."

The result of the doctor's interview with the lady of the house was that the Dundas family were to be removed from the suite of apartments taken by their mother to a small villa or *dépendance* of the pension, situated in the garden and only vacated a few days before by an American family.

"Nothing could have fallen out better," said the doctor. "I had no idea that the little villa at the end of the garden belonged to Frau Wagner. You will have the same cooking and attendance as you have now. It will cost a little more, but——"

"That is nothing," put in Marjory, emphatically. "Indeed, we need not consider any question of money. Is it necessary to send for my father and mother?"

"Not the very least in the world," said the doctor, laughing outright. "At present it seems to me like a mild case of measles. It may even in the course of the next twenty-four hours prove to be practically nothing, but I think we shall find that your sister is going to have measles. We could telegraph for your father and mother if she happened to be worse, but with care there is not the slightest fear that she will ever be in the smallest danger. You will remain with her, Fräulein. Give her the cooling drink I have asked Frau Wagner to have prepared, see that she has her medicine, and do not let either of the young ladies go into the room. I will send you a nurse as soon as possible."

By the time that the nurse sent by the doctor arrived the little villa was ready for the reception of the invalid, and the patient—rolled up in blankets until, with a half-fretful laugh, she exclaimed that she was like a veritable mummy—was transferred from her

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

bedroom to her new apartment. The room had been well warmed, and the little invalid suffered no inconvenience from the excitement of the move. She took a fancy to the nurse, who was young and very comely, and when, in answer to her insistent enquiry, the doctor told her what was amiss with her, she at once expressed a wish that her sisters and Fräulein should not come near her.

“People do catch measles, don’t they, doctor?” she said, looking up at him with an anxious expression on her little flushed face; “and because I have got the measles, there is no reason why Helen and the others should have them. Helen has never had the measles, I don’t think.”

“No, your elder sister tells me she has never had them. I think, my dear child,” said the doctor, “that you are very brave and very plucky and considerate to think so much of the others as you do, when you are not feeling very well. I am very proud of my little countrywoman, I assure you.”

Three days later Marjory Dundas wrote again to her mother.

“DEAREST MOTHER,” she said, “I am glad to tell you that dear little Winifred is going on as well as the doctor could wish. He says I am to tell you that she is keeping her strength up splendidly, likes her nurse very, very much, and does not feel very ill. Unfortunately, Helen began to sicken this morning, and the doctor has ordered her to bed at once. She is not in the same room with Winifred, but has another opening out of it. Fräulein and I are sharing a room on the opposite side of the little house, and the doors of both the sick-rooms are hung with sheets dipped in disinfectants. Dr. Atkinson suggested to me this morn-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ing that it would be well to have another sick-nurse, not because either of the girls at present is seriously ill, but because the strain is too great for one nurse to attend to them day and night. You see, being an infectious case, it is impossible for Fräulein to relieve Sister Mary. I told him that it was not necessary to write for your permission, as I knew perfectly well what you would wish me to do. It seems very heartless, when poor Helen and Winifred are so ill, that Fräulein and I should be going about as usual, but Dr. Atkinson is very insistent that we are both as much as possible in the open air. We keep in the little garden attached to the villa, as, naturally, Frau Wagner would not like us to use the garden that is common to all the pensionnaires. We, of course, do not like either to go to the concerts or anywhere where there are many people, so we go on the river a great deal, and, in spite of our anxiety, enjoy it very much. Dr. Atkinson bade me tell you that you and father need feel no anxiety, as, so far, there is no danger. The new nurse comes in to-day, and I only hope that she will be as nice as Sister Mary, who is the kindest and most careful creature in the world. I will write every day, and will telegraph if there is the least anxiety about either of them."

In reply to this letter Mrs. Dundas wrote back to Marjory, begging her to spare no expense of any kind, and praising her very highly for her good sense and foresight.

". . . You are a born manager," she concluded, "and I feel quite proud of you. Certainly it is the wisest thing for you and Fräulein to be out as much as possible and to amuse yourselves. So many people foolishly frighten themselves into infectious illnesses by their

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

very cowardice. I feel so glad that your father arranged with the boatman that you should have him always at your disposal; it renders you so free of people who are scared of the poor children's illness. It is, indeed, most unfortunate that this should have happened whilst we are all away from home, but when I return, I shall mark my approval of the way in which the kind and sensible people about you have behaved to you. At the same time, if there is the slightest danger, or you feel the smallest anxiety, do not hesitate to send me a wire, and we will return instantly. We intend to stay here for another week, and unless things are going on well, shall not put any farther distance between us."

Marjory read this letter to Fräulein.

"My mother is so sensible," she said; "she never makes a fuss, as some people do. I really don't see that it was necessary for her to come back. You seemed to think so, Fräulein, but what good would it have done? I don't believe mother would ever have attempted to nurse either of the girls, and, as they are not very ill, she may just as well be there as here."

"It seems more natural——" began Fräulein, and then checked herself. After all, if Marjory had expected no more of her mother than that she should be perfectly satisfied to leave her sick children among strangers, it was not for her to render the girl dissatisfied with her lot.

They were at that moment sitting in the small garden of the villa. It also had a portion of the terrace overlooking the road, and as Fräulein checked the words upon her lips she started up and looked over the wall, for her quick ears had caught the sound of a familiar footstep. Marjory followed, and there, sure enough, on the road below, was the figure of Herr

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Fritz, and beside him was the tall young man in knickerbockers whom Marjory had so much envied for the possession of his iron horse.

---

### CHAPTER V.

#### DANGEROUS GROUND.

“Find earth where grows no weed, and you may find a heart wherein no error grows.”—J. S. KNOWLES.

HERR FRITZ took off his hat with a flourish to his betrothed and her pupil.

“I was just on my way,” he said, “to enquire for the young ladies. I hope that the doctor’s report is good.”

“Oh, yes, Herr Fritz,” replied Marjory. “Helen has undoubtedly got the measles also, but the doctor hopes it will not be a very serious attack, and my youngest sister is doing very well.”

“And you are comfortable in your new house?”

“Oh, yes,—are we not, Fräulein?—most comfortable.”

“You are able to leave?”

“Oh, yes, for we are not allowed to see them.”

“I have not seen you at the band lately.”

“No, we do not like to come,” said Marjory. “We think that it is not quite fair to go into a crowd while we have the chance of infection about us. We go for walks, and we sit in the garden, and we go on the river.”

“Is it possible that you could come out on the river to-day?” said Herr Fritz, looking with longing eyes at his sweetheart.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I don't see that there is any reason against it," said Fräulein, in her turn looking at Marjory.

"Do you allow—will you permit—this is my friend Herr Austin,—I should say Mr. Austin; he is your compatriot, Miss Dundas."

"How do you do?" said Marjory, giving the strange young man a grave little bow from her vantage-ground.

"Very charmed to make your acquaintance," said he, doffing his cap. "Are you fond of the river?"

"Oh, yes, I love it," said Marjory.

"And so do I," he rejoined, eagerly.

"Would you allow—do you permit—might Mr. Austin join us?" said Herr Fritz, eagerly.

"It would give me so much pleasure," put in the young Englishman, with another look at Marjory.

"Oh, yes; why not,—if you are not afraid of catching the measles?"

"I am not afraid of catching anything from you," he said, rather pointedly.

The girl flushed under his unmistakable look of admiration, and turned to the governess.

"What do you think, Fräulein, shall we go on the river this afternoon?" she asked.

"It is such a perfect day. Fritz, art thou free?"

"Yes, I am free for this afternoon."

Eventually the two girls promised to meet the two young men at the landing-stage where the boat used by the Dundases was moored, and Fräulein's betrothed undertook to let the old boatman know that they would have need of him. When, however, they reached the landing-stage they found the two young men awaiting them, but the old boatman was nowhere to be seen.

"But where is Hans?" asked Marjory.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Hans is more than sorry, but he has sprained his wrist and it will be useless for a few days,” responded Herr Fritz. “He was very, very sorry, but we told him that, as we were at your service, there was no need for him to trouble about you.”

“Poor old fellow,” said Marjory, “I am very sorry for him.”

But in her heart she was not at all sorry that they were relieved from the old man’s company.

That trip on the placid bosom of the Necker was a new experience for Marjory Dundas. She had never in all her life before been thrown into the society of a strange young man. She had met young men occasionally, but had never been upon what one may call terms of perfect equality. She had always been purposely treated as a little girl in the schoolroom, she had always been to a certain extent kept back, and a boating expedition with two young men and with no better chaperonage than a governess of two-and-twenty was a pleasure which she had never before enjoyed. And she did enjoy it. She enjoyed having some one to talk to who was neither excessively in love nor excessively artistic in temperament. She admired Herr Fritz, she thought him a noble lover for a dowdy little person like Fräulein, but he did not interest her, he did not interest her in any way whatsoever. She dreaded his amorous glances at Fräulein, but almost more did she dread his passionate dissertations on the beauty, the necessity, the religion of violin-playing.

The Englishman took the oars and the violin-player the tiller-ropes. It was a natural enough division of labour, and the two girls sat at either side in the stern. Fräulein sat so as to give her undivided attention to Herr Fritz, and Marjory so disposed of her slight young

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

person that she could talk to Mr. Austin without being compelled to see too much of the tender attention of the lovers towards each other. She found his conversation extremely interesting. He talked to her of the tour that he had made, of the small adventures that he had had, a little of his own place, and a good deal of himself. He seemed to find his sisters and his sisters' friends very much Dead Sea fruit. He was a young man with aspirations, and somehow they sat well upon him. When a young man has very blue eyes and very white teeth, a radiant smile, and his light-brown hair curls crisply, and his six feet of well-proportioned manhood are encased in that most becoming of masculine garbs,—light grey knickerbockers and jacket,—it is a hard heart at seventeen that is not fluttered by such a presence.

It was Marjory Dundas's first experience of intercourse with a young man, and it was very sweet. They say that stolen milk is ever the sweetest. Marjory Dundas was hardly conscious that this particular pleasure was a stolen one, but she was sufficiently conscious of the unusual nature of the entire proceeding to be distinctly exhilarated thereat.

Then they landed at a little wayside paradise,—what in England we should dignify with no better name than that of a tea-garden,—and, mooring their boat, gave themselves up to the enjoyment of coffee and kuchen. And then one of them proposed that they should stroll about the garden for a little while before starting on the homeward journey. I have no doubt that it was quite by accident, but somehow Herr Fritz and Fräulein completely disappeared. Lovers have a way of doing that sort of thing, and these two were very ardent lovers. As they walked down the shady garden, with

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

its trees carefully trained so as to make a leafy screen for those who desired to refresh themselves at the little tables set out, Marjory missed her chaperon.

“Why, where is Fräulein?” she said, looking round.

Austin laughed.

“Oh, they have disappeared, Miss Douglas. Don’t grudge them a quarter of an hour to themselves,—they are very, very gone on one another.”

“Yes, they are,” said Marjory, rather wonderingly; “but it seems very queer for Fräulein to disappear in this way, doesn’t it?”

“Very nice of her,” said he, boldly.

“Oh, do you think so? Well, I am not so sure about it.”

“Still, it’s no use going to hunt them up until it’s time to go home, is it? Let us go down and sit on that seat by the river.”

And so they went together under the shade of the linden-trees to the rustic bench beside the stream.

“You like Germany?” said he, and he spoke more in the tone of a man who wishes to say something than of one thirsting for information.

“Oh, yes, it has been charming. Of course, my sisters being ill has rather spoilt things for us, but we all like it immensely,” Marjory answered.

“Better than England?”

“Oh, no; I should not like to live in Germany. I should not like to live in any foreign country. I don’t think there is any place in the world like England,—unless it be Scotland,—and I don’t think I should like to live in Scotland all the year round. We, of course, live in London during the greater part of the year.”

“And when you are not in London?”

“Oh, well, sometimes we are in the country, some-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

times we are away, as now, and sometimes we go to the sea. We don't often go twice to the same place."

"You don't think you will come to Heidelberg again next year?"

"Oh, no," said Marjory, "it is quite unlikely." And an unwelcome thought came to her all at once that most likely by next year she would be engaged to some Lord Sievers,—somebody who would be rich, somebody who would give her horses and carriages, men-servants and maid-servants and diamonds, who would dress her in purple and fine linen, somebody who would possibly have a white waistcoat like Lord Sievers and sicken her very soul. "Oh, no, we shall not be here next year," she said, with a sigh that was almost a gasp. "Everything will be altered by next year. You see I shall be out by then,—I am coming out next season,—and then I shall have to go everywhere that my mother goes."

"And your mother is very strict?"

"Strict?" repeated Marjory. "No, I don't think that my mother is very strict, but she would not dream of allowing me to come to Heidelberg with Fräulein after I was out."

"I see."

In truth, the young man did not see at all, but he did not care to own as much. And Marjory talked innocently on.

"Tell me," she said, "where do you like best to live?"

He looked up.

"I think," he said, "that I like my own home best,—my own place, you know. Somehow, though, it is a most unromantic place to see; I always feel happier when I'm in harness when I'm there."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“In harness?” she said, enquiringly.

“Yes, when I’m at work. I like a holiday,—I can take a holiday with any one,—but I don’t know whether a man isn’t happier when he is at work. I am in partnership with my father, you know. We have one of the biggest businesses in the east of England.”

“Oh, yes, I see,” said Marjory, visibly impressed. “And you like being in business better than being idle?”

“Oh, yes, ever so much. When you’ve got your hand on a big business you feel that you are somebody. Take, for instance, the career of a doctor. An ordinary doctor trots about from one house to another and charges a fee wherever he goes. But people are not always ill. He gets an epidemic now and again, and then he is very nearly run off his legs; at other times he has nothing to do but to sit cooling his heels until somebody falls sick. A wretched life I should call it. Now, business always keeps going; business never fails,—if it’s a good business, that is. You can make a living as a doctor; you can make a fortune in business.”

“Yes, I have heard my mother say so,” said Marjory.

As she spoke a vision came before her of her mother’s face and attitude when a little time before she had heard of a girl of their acquaintance who was marrying a young man in business. “Such a wise thing, my dear,” had been Mrs. Dundas’s exclamation. “The Markham girls are quite without *dots*; they have not one penny among them, the six of them. What a very wise thing for her to marry money like that! They are not any of them beauties, and Adeline is positively plain, and to marry a young man whose father makes

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

millions of lace curtains every year is the most wise thing I ever heard of in my life. I shall send her a wedding present just to show her how sensible I think her."

"My old dad," continued Mr. Austin, "has a grand head for business. If only he had the modern push, the go-ahead-with-the-times spirit, he would treble his fortune in four or five years. I can't egg him on as I should like; he always insists on keeping to the slow and steady pace. It's all very well, is the slow and steady idea, but very often enterprise carries the day where slowness and steadiness would lose it."

Now, all this was as Greek to the young girl, who had never known business as anything more than a name in her life. She looked at the young man, with his dancing eyes and his enthusiastic ideas, and thought that she had never seen any one so gallant and so manly in all her life before. How grand of him to take such an interest in business and to admire his father so much! She felt as if her mother—although she possibly would not like to see him married to one of her daughters—would probably at once set about introducing him to likely young women in their own set,—young women who had no chance of attracting the attention of such men as Lord Sievers.

"What are you thinking of, Miss Douglas? A penny for your thoughts," said he, suddenly.

She started and blushed vividly. How could she tell this young man, who was almost a stranger, that she had been thinking about his marriage?

"I was thinking of something my mother said," she answered, lamely enough.

"And you won't tell me?"

"No, I cannot tell you; I don't think it would interest you."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Whatever you choose to tell interests me to hear,” he declared. “Now, I was thinking just now that you have the sweetest and most charming name I have ever heard in my life,—Marjory Douglas.”

“But my name——” began Marjory, when at that moment Fräulein and Herr Fritz came running towards them.

“Oh, liebchen, liebchen, we have overstayed our time! We must hurry back directly, because Fritz will be late for the concert.”

“Oh, Fräulein, is it so late as that?” cried Marjory, starting to her feet with a cry of dismay.

“Yes, indeed, it is very late; how late I did not know. Indeed, the time does slip by so quickly when one is happy. Why didn’t you remind me, Marjory?”

“I did not know the time,” said Marjory; “I have no watch with me.”

“And perhaps,” put in Austin at that moment, “perhaps Miss Marjory has not been so unhappy herself that she was painfully conscious of the flight of time.”

Marjory looked up with a start, partly at what his words implied and partly at the increase of familiarity which the use of her Christian name, even with the prefix, implied.

He caught the look and understood it.

“You don’t mind my calling you Miss Marjory, do you?” said he, persuasively; “it is such a sweet name. I never knew anyone called Marjory before.”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER VI.

### A MERCHANT PRINCE.

“O end to which our currents tend,  
Inevitable sea.”—CLOUGH.

“You enjoyed yourself, liebchen?” said Fräulein later, when she and Marjory had discussed their dinner and were out in the garden again.

“Oh, yes, Fräulein, it was a delightful day,” answered Marjory, rapturously. “I wish it could all come over again. I don’t think I ever enjoyed myself so much. And you?”

“I,—ach! it was heaven!” exclaimed the other. “My Fritz is perfect; so good, so kind, so noble; I cannot tell what he sees in me; I have never known, I have never understood.”

“But he is in love with you,” said Marjory.

“Oh, yes, my Fritz adores me; who could doubt it? Still, it is wonderful that he should not look higher,—that he should not seek for money; he could so easily get it. And tell me, liebchen, what think you of his friend?”

For a moment Marjory hesitated. A dozen words came crowding to her lips, but none at the moment seemed quite suitable.

“I liked him, Fräulein,” she said, at last. “He is very interesting; he talks well; he is not silly.”

“Ah, no. Fritz tells me that he is very rich,—what you call a merchant prince in England. Did he say anything to you about a drive?”

“No,” said Marjory, “he never mentioned a drive.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“He would like to take us for a drive somewhere.”

“I don’t think that my mother would like it,” said Marjory.

“And why not?”

“I don’t know why,” said Marjory, “but I don’t think that she would.”

“But he went on the river with us to-day.”

“Yes, Fräulein, but that was in our boat. I don’t think that mother would have minded that. But for him to go on the river with us is one thing, and for us to go for a drive with him is another. I really don’t think that we had better.”

“As you will, as you will; madame is very strange sometimes.”

“Well, of course,” said Marjory, “if Herr Schmidt had not introduced him we couldn’t have let him go on the river with us, could we? But I don’t think that mother would like us to be driving about with him.”

“You will tell Mrs. Dundas that you have met him?”

“Oh, yes. Why, if I didn’t, how should I look when mother came back and he bowed to me and spoke to me and I had never mentioned having met him? I shall certainly tell mother.”

But somehow Marjory never did tell Mrs. Dundas that she had made the acquaintance of a young Englishman who was a merchant prince. In the next letter that she wrote to her mother—which was immediately after the doctor’s daily visit—she genuinely forgot to mention their new acquaintance until the missive was on its way and beyond recall.

But Marjory’s scruples as to the carriage drive, which had arisen really from a matter of instinct, did

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

not prevent her from seeing a great deal of the young merchant prince. She confided to him her secret longing to feel herself on the top of a high bicycle, and while he shook his head and admitted that it was an ambition which could never be gratified, he yet contrived skilfully to foster her desire for a similar means of locomotion.

“You know, Miss Marjory,” he said,—for he had been careful never to call her anything but “Miss Marjory” since the day of the memorable river picnic—“although a lady could hardly, even in the most sequestered spot, trust herself on a bicycle, there is no earthly reason why you should not have a tricycle and enjoy yourself quite as much and in perfect safety. Let me see if I can find one for you.”

“Do you think I might?” said Marjory, eagerly.

“Oh, yes; what’s to hinder it? You could learn to ride a tricycle in ten minutes,—well, in a day at most,—and I could go with you to take care of you, and we could have some splendid spins. I will try and find one, anyway.”

But unfortunately he could not find in Heidelberg a single tricycle, so that Marjory was unable to gratify her longing.

“If we were only in England,” said Austin, vexedly, when they had quite decided that it was impossible to find a tricycle, “I would get you the best one to be had for love or money, and I feel confident that with your desire to ride, you would be complete master of it in a day or two at the outside.”

“I shall ask my mother if she will let me have one,” said Marjory, hopefully. “I don’t suppose she would let me ride one in London, because she would be nervous and she would think it not quite the thing there,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

but when we are in the country perhaps she would not mind. I shall ask her, anyway."

"Yes, do," said he, easily, "and I will come and take care of you."

He talked to her a good deal about the expeditions which he had made in various parts of England, and more particularly in his own county. He was a young man with a very keen eye for the picturesque, which had brought him that year to the lovely city on the Necker; and Marjory, who was an ardent lover of the beautiful in nature, listened with the deepest interest to all his descriptions of green, leafy lanes, wide sweeps of down, purple moors, and deep-toned woods. Her quickly changing countenance, her soft grey eyes, lighted with intelligence and enthusiasm, were enough incentive to make any young man, already greatly attracted, discant eloquently upon the pleasures that might be extracted out of a double tricycle.

A whole fortnight had gone by since that introduction over the wall of the little villa *dépendance*. The invalids were progressing most favourably, but were still in quarantine, and neither Marjory nor Fräulein had approached nearer to them than to see them through the window. Mr. and Mrs. Dundas, satisfied that all was going well and that there was and would be no need for their presence in Heidelberg, had gone to Vienna, and every day—nay, I had almost said all day—the little governess and Marjory were thrown into the society of Herr Fritz and the young merchant prince. Their favourite resort when they had an hour or two to spare was that same little tea-garden by the river-side where Marjory and Austin had had their first serious talk. Their procedure was always the same. A little refreshment under the linden-trees,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

then a separation, Fräulein and Fritz disappearing into one of the several arbours of which the garden boasted, while Marjory and the merchant prince as inevitably drifted to the river's bank.

"I have been," he said one day when they were sitting on the greensward well hidden from view by a clump of bushes, "planning out a lovely little tour in the Shakespeare country."

"Yes," said Marjory, almost breathlessly.

"You start from London, of course,—everything starts from London. See here," pulling a note-book out of his pocket, "here is a cyclist's map of England. You start from London and ride down to Oxford; you stay a night there,—two nights if you really want to do the glories of the place,—then you ride to Banbury, on to Edgehill and explore the battle-field, and then to Stratford, where you put up. You can spend the next day there, and then ride to Warwick, see the castle, go through Leamington, get back on to the main road again to Kenilworth, and go from there on to Coventry, come back by Naseby and Towcester, digress a little and take in Cambridge, and ride in one spell from there to London. I don't know," said he, looking at her with his blue eyes, "a better way of spending a fortnight."

"I am afraid," said Marjory, "that I shall never spend a fortnight like that."

"So far as I am concerned," said he, all in a hurry, "there is only one way in which you could so spend it."

"I don't quite understand," said Marjory, but the tremulousness of her tone told him that if she did not quite understand she had grasped something of his meaning.

He stole a persuasive arm about her slender waist.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Marjory,” he said, “don’t you think that we might—you and I—venture on a tandem for the rest of our lives?”

---

### CHAPTER VII.

#### THE BRINK OF THE STREAM.

“Life is the rose’s hope while yet unblown ;  
The reading of an ever-changing tale.” —KEATS.

“I DON’T know,” said Marjory, “what my mother will say.”

“But what should she say? Why should she make any objection?” he urged. “I am young, I am well off, I have good prospects, I am a steady-going sort of fellow, and you love me,—what more can she wish?”

Marjory looked at him doubtfully.

“I think that mother means me to marry a title,” she answered.

A sick qualm came over John Austin’s heart. Those few words revealed to him all in a moment the utter hopelessness of his making any impression but a bad one upon the mother of this girl with whom he had fallen passionately in love.

In all his eight-and-twenty years John Austin had never been genuinely in love before. He had philandered and flirted, but he had never really loved. He was one of those young men who have no particular opinion of their sisters, and from his school days he had held his sisters’ friends in but cheap estimation. Marjory was something different to all of these; Marjory was something the like of which he had never

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

come across in all his life before. Her white skin, her black eyelashes, her fine silky hair, the serene calm of her manner, her gestures, her speech, her slight willowy figure, her slim hands and small feet, the tones of her voice, the turn of her head upon her long throat, all combined to fill him with a fever of desire,—the desire to have her for his own, the desire of possession. He was like all men of strong and dominant character who have not frittered their hearts away in innumerable love-affairs; now that his time had come he had taken the fever badly. He realised in a moment from that one little answer of Marjory's that it would be absolutely useless for him to go and plead his cause with her father and mother.

“You are very young, Marjory,” he said, holding her close to him and looking with hungry eyes deep down into hers, as it were, searching her very soul. “Do you feel that you know your own mind?”

“Oh, yes,” she answered, quickly.

“And you feel that your mother will prove an obstacle in our path?”

“I am afraid so.”

“And so am I. Marjory, I cannot live without you,—the risk of your mother saying ‘No’ is too great. They might insist upon our waiting until you are one-and-twenty.”

“I don't think that,” said Marjory. “I don't know if your business is big enough, Mr. Austin——”

“No, don't call me Mr. Austin,” he broke in; “say Jack. It's not much of a name, but——”

“I like it,” she said, shyly.

“Do you, darling? Then I like it too. I never liked it before, but I love it now. You have sanctified it, glorified it; I would not change it for all the names

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

in the wide world. But what were you saying about my business?"

"I was saying that if it is big enough perhaps my mother will not object so very much. You see, I have heard her say more than once about girls that we know who have married men in business, that they were doing a wise and sensible thing. A friend of ours married one of the Fenwick boys,—the eldest one,—Fenwick, the armour-plate-makers, you know, and my mother said that it was a very good match."

John Austin's heart went down yet a grade lower. The name of Fenwick, the armour-plate-makers, was well known to him.

"Yes, yes," he said, almost roughly, "the Fenwicks are rich people."

"Then we had another friend who married—who married the Stores," Marjory went on, with a laugh.

"The Stores,—what Stores?"

"Well, not the Army and Navy Stores, of course, but you've heard of Sutton's Stores?"

"Oh, yes, certainly."

"One of our friends married the managing director, and my mother said that it was quite a good match."

For a moment there was silence between them.

"Marjory," he said at last, pulling out his watch and looking at it, "the others will be coming to find us in a moment; will you keep this affair of ours dark? Don't breathe a word of it to the little German woman. She's a blab. It would be all over the place before you can say knife. Keep it dark. Let me think out, till I see you to-night, what will be the best thing for me to do. I hate doing big business off-hand. I like to have an hour to digest it in. This is the biggest business that has ever come in my way in my life, and I want to pull it

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

off. I don't want it to fall through. Let me think it over, and don't give that little woman a hint of what has happened between us."

"I won't say a word," said Marjory; "but where shall I see you to-night?"

"Couldn't you come down to the wall? Can't you get rid of little Humpty-Dumpty?" jerking his head disparagingly in the direction of the arbour where the lovers were in retreat.

"I don't see how, because if I go out she follows me, and we can't go out to the band because of the girls."

"Can't you tell her you want to be alone?"

"You forget she's my governess."

"I did forget. By the bye, where are your father and mother?"

"Oh, they are in Vienna."

"And they intend coming here to fetch you on their way back?"

"Yes."

"In how long a time?"

"A fortnight or three weeks."

"And they will stay here?"

"Yes, they will stay a few days, or possibly, if Helen and Winifred are better, they will only stay the night, and then take us home by Strasbourg and Paris, or perhaps they will go down the Rhine and stay a few days at Ostend."

"I see. Well, my darling, we will keep it dark for a few hours, and I will think over what is best to be done. As to the chances of seeing you, I will come down to the garden wall,—what time shall I say? Couldn't you slip out after little Humpty-Dumpty has gone to bed?"

"Oh, but we sleep in the same room," said Marjory.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"The deuce you do! Couldn't you persuade her to go down to the band and listen to her beloved Fritz? Nobody would know her; she's not a marked personality like yourself; she might be any little German hausfrau. Then you would be free to spend the evening in the garden, and I could spend it with you."

"I—I will try," said Marjory; "but I'm afraid she won't like to go out and leave me by myself."

"Oh, try the bait of listening to her beloved Fritz. Tell her that I told you that there was a certain lady who always gets as near the band as she can so as to attract his attention."

"Oh, I couldn't tell her such a thing as that, Jack!"

"But it is true."

"Not really?"

"Of course it is. All these musician fellows have their admirers, and why not he? He's the best looking of the lot."

"These musician fellows! But I thought he was a friend of yours?"

"A friend of mine! My dear child, how innocent you are! I chums with a chap in a German band!"

"But he introduced you to us."

"Ah, yes, I got to know him for that purpose. I saw him with you, and I got to know him for the purpose of being introduced."

"Then you don't know him,—he's not a friend of yours?"

"Of course not. Why, did the fellow pretend he was?"

"Oh, no," said Marjory, "he pretended nothing; I thought you were great friends with him, that's all."

"Why, my dear child, you didn't surely imagine that I was the sort of fellow who would be bosom friends

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

with a fiddling chap! No, I just used him for the purpose of getting to know you, nothing else.”

It seemed to Marjory, when she was once more alone and began to think things over, that she ought to have known that John Austin was not at all the type of man who was likely to be the intimate friend of a dreamer and an enthusiast like Herr Fritz. Jack was enthusiastic,—oh, yes,—but it was enthusiasm of a different kind. His was the enthusiasm of work, not the enthusiasm of a dream, of a passion, of an art. Jack was one of those men who pushed the world along, one of those men who could not stand still, who must be up and doing,—doing something,—a worker; not a worker in those things which touch the senses only,—the sensuous side of life,—but a hard, real, determined, practical worker who would provide for the necessities.

How absolutely true her conclusion was Marjory Dundas had not the smallest conception. Her mother would have been horrified if she had known that the girl's mind was open to any of these subjects, that she was able to differentiate between stern necessity and sensuous pleasure. Verily, Mrs. Dundas would have thought there was something indelicate in the bare idea of the girl possessing any such knowledge. But Mrs. Dundas was safe in Vienna with a journey still farther afield before her, and Marjory, who was, as she fondly believed, being so carefully prepared for the marriage market, was dreaming her dream in the fair city on the banks of the Necker.

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER VIII.

### LOVE THE TEMPTER.

“Say thou dost love me, love me, love me,—toll  
The silver iterance!”—E. B. BROWNING.

THEY say that the downward path is a very easy one to tread, and certainly that evening when Marjory Dundas may be said to have set her first foot upon that pathway which we call wilful deception, she found it as easy as if she had walked upon it all her life. To put it briefly, she wished to get rid of Fräulein for a couple of hours, and she well knew that nothing would so easily effect the desired end as to give a hint that the noble Fritz had a feminine admirer who hung upon the scrape of his violin as persistently as a devotee haunts the shrine of her favourite saint.

“Fräulein,” she began, as the two sat together at their dinner, “Herr Fritz is very much in love with you?”

“Ach, Himmel, yes,” responded the other, raising her eyes to the ceiling.

“And you are very much in love with him, Fräulein?”

“Ach, Himmel, I—I adore him—how much!” ejaculated the little German woman, rapturously.

“And I suppose others do, too?”

“But certainly not! How could anybody be in love with my Fritz but myself?”

“Oh, but I think they are.”

“In love with Fritz!” The little woman was roused

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

in a moment. "Who? Which? What? Who told you?"

"Dear me, Fräulein, how you do take one up! I only said I should think."

"But you must have a reason. Tell me. Don't keep me in suspense,—don't keep me in the dark,—I must know everything. Another woman—the wretch!"

"Yes, I know, but she perhaps does not know that there is a you,—that there is anybody."

"Who told you about her?"

"Well, Mr. Austin told me."

"Another woman—my Fritz!"

"Oh, he didn't say that your Fritz had ever looked at her; but she's there, Fräulein, and she's beautiful. She stands near the band where she can see him, and she wears a light-blue dress and a white hat. Her hair is golden——"

"The wretch!" ejaculated Fräulein, her voice almost rising to a scream. Then she began, rather to Marjory's dismay, to rock herself to and fro. "What shall I do? What shall I do? Ach, Himmel, how shall I bear it? How shall I bear it?"

"Fräulein, for goodness' sake don't go on like this; I shall wish I had not told you, and Herr Fritz will get to hear of it, and he will be very angry and never speak to me again."

"No, no, I will not tell Fritz; I would not let Fritz think that I cared so much," cried the little woman, in a tragic tone. "Besides, my Fritz loves me,—he is devoted to me,—he lives for me! This—creature"—she uttered the word as if the unfortunate lady in blue, who was suspected of an admiration for the gallant Fritz, was an abandoned soul living only to work evil machinations between fond and loving hearts

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

—“this creature! it is she that I must see! Where do you say that she stands?”

“Well, Mr. Austin told me that she stands always quite near to the band, where she can watch him the whole time. Of course I only tell you for what it is worth,—as it was told to me, Fräulein,—but why not go to the band and see for yourself? What is the good of worrying yourself like this for what may be merely a mistake, a fancy? Nobody will know,—why don't you go? You see you are at home, in your own country. You are not different to everybody else, as we English people are. You see you are German; nobody will think anything of your being there, nobody will notice you. Put a thick veil on and go and see for yourself.”

“I will,” said Fräulein, in a tragic tone. “The wretch!”

It must be owned that Marjory felt not a little guilty as she helped Fräulein to make her toilet for the expedition. “Dress yourself in black,” she said. “Yes, wear that black hat and that veil,—it is rather misleading. I don't believe a soul would know you, Fräulein!” she exclaimed. “And she wears bright blue and stands near the band, and her hair is quite golden. Jack—I mean Mr. Austin—told me so.”

“Oh, dear, dear, I nearly let the cat out of the bag,” her thoughts ran; “I must be careful. I think I must give up calling him Jack and tell him I must go on calling him Mr. Austin for some time. I think Fräulein must have noticed that I called him Jack. Oh, but she was too excited about Herr Fritz. There she goes. Poor thing, what a shame! I wonder if that blue woman really is in love with Fritz? He is a very nice young man and all that, but I shouldn't think she

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

would be. However, it has got Fräulein out of the way for at least two hours. Poor soul, how she trembled! I did feel rather inclined to say that I didn't think there was much to be alarmed at, but in that case she wouldn't have gone. Now I will go down to the garden."

She picked up a pink, fleecy shawl, and, putting it over her head, went into the garden without encountering a single soul. She was very early for the tryst; but early as she was he was there before her,—was indeed sitting on a big stone on the side of the road smoking a pipe and evidently prepared for a long vigil. He was evidently thinking deeply, too, for Marjory stood looking at him for some minutes before he became aware of her presence, not, indeed, till she said "Jack!" in a very soft little voice, which made him jump as if he had been shot and spring to his feet.

"Oh, my darling!" he exclaimed; "are you really here so early? Then the bait took; you got rid of her?"

"Oh, poor thing; yes, Jack. I was quite sorry for her," said Marjory. "She was in such a state I really thought she was going mad; she was almost frantic, and she trembled so, poor little woman, she could hardly put on her things. I had almost to dress her."

"Poor creature," said he, prosaically, as he knocked the ashes out of his pipe and stowed it away in his pocket. "I suppose it would be hard on her if she lost the beautiful Fritz; lovers cannot be very plentiful with a dowdy little woman like that. However, we have got her out of the way; that is the great thing. Now I am coming up there."

"Oh, but can you?"

"Can I!"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

He looked at the wall with real British contempt, and the next moment he swung himself up by the overhanging branches of a tree and was beside her. Then he drew her into the little arbour which was at the end of the garden and told her, with many endearing words, how happy he was to be near her again.

"I don't think, little woman," he said, "that you have any idea how utterly and intensely I love you. I never thought that I should love like this. I never knew what it was to care for anyone as I do for you. I never thought of love as a fever before. I've had a good time; I've danced and flirted—what they called flirted—with this girl and that, but I tell you I never cared two-pence-farthing for any of them. There was always something about them that made me feel that I shouldn't like to see them in the morning at breakfast-time."

"But how do you know that you would like to see me in the morning at breakfast-time?"

"You! Oh, you're different, as different as chalk from cheese. I suppose it is always different with a woman one loves."

A wild thrill shot through Marjory Dundas's heart. It was the first time in all her life that she had been called a woman. It was the most seductive compliment that he could possibly have paid her.

"And do you think that you won't grow tired of me?" she said.

"Tired? I tired of you! Oh, it is too foolish a question; I won't answer it. Does a man grow tired of the sun? No. Does a man grow tired of seeing the moon up in the heaven? No. Does a man grow tired of being strong and young and happy? No."

"But when I am old?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Well, my dear, we shall grow old together. We shall be used to each other by then. Think of one’s father and mother. Of course, I have never seen your father and mother, but have you never looked at them and wondered what they could have seen in each other?”

“Many a time,” said Marjory.

“And I too. I wonder,” he said, holding her out at arm’s length well away from him that he might look at her,—“I wonder if I shall ever call you ‘old woman,’ as my father calls my mother.”

“But does your father call your mother ‘old woman’?” said Marjory, looking at him with wide-open eyes of horror.

“Yes, I’m afraid he does, and I’m afraid she doesn’t mind it. What does your father call your mother?”

“I think that sometimes he calls her ‘my dear,’ and I have heard my mother say, ‘Oh, don’t call me “my dear,” as if I were some little bourgeoisie.’ Mostly he calls her Margaret, sometimes he calls her ‘dear Margaret,’ and I have once or twice heard him call her ‘darling,’ but that was generally when he wanted her to do something.”

“But never any familiarities; never ‘old woman,’ for instance?”

“I believe,” said Marjory, “that if my father were to call my mother ‘old woman’ she would kill him.”

The information served one end, for it made John Austin more determined than ever that he would carry this affair through without consultation with Mrs. Dundas.

“Well, my darling, suppose that we were to sit down here and talk this business over. It doesn’t matter what your father calls your mother or what my father calls my mother, or any little trivialities of that kind; you and I have got to get to business. I’ve been think-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ing, I've been thinking hard, and that was why I didn't hear your dear little feet come along the pathway just now. Marjory, I feel convinced that your father and mother will say 'No.' I cannot say why, but I have got a conviction from one or two little things that you've let drop that your mother has other views for you. Ah!" as she gave a quick shiver, "so I am right, am I?"

"No, Jack, no; I don't think my mother has anything, I mean anyone in her mind, not really; but I've known for some time that when my mother chooses to make up a marriage for me, I shall have no choice in the matter,—I shall have to make any marriage she likes. It may be somebody old and horrid,—somebody who will make me quite ill to think of being married to him; and yet a girl is so helpless when her mother thinks only of worldly ambition, when her mother sneers at her heart, at her love, at her very soul. What is a poor girl to do? What step can she take,—what course? Nothing. She must submit. If mother does not let me have you, it will have to be goodbye between you and me; I shall have to marry the man whom she likes,—whom she chooses; I shall have no choice in the matter."

"But you," cried John Austin, in a determined tone, "you shall have the only choice in the matter; I swear it, Marjory. Let us do what so many have done before us. Don't let us spoil our great chance of happiness by thinking of what our fathers and mothers will say. I daresay my father and mother would object to you for some twopenny-halfpenny, absurd, ridiculous reason. Let us make ourselves independent of them. Let us go off to London and get married, and not say a word about it to anybody until we are man and wife."

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER IX.

### CONSENT.

“Oh, the golden world!”—R. BUCHANAN.

MARJORY gazed at Jack Austin with a sort of fascinated horror.

“Do you mean to run away?” she said at last, in a scared whisper.

He looked back into her eyes.

“Yes, my dearest, that’s exactly in plain English what I do mean. It’s just here. I’ve fallen in love with you and you with me. I cannot live without you; I cannot run the risk of your being taken and laid out for sale in the marriage market. The very thought of it is horrible to me. That’s what they’ll do if they get an inkling of what’s going on between you and me; at best they will but give a vapid kind of consent, and say that we must wait until you are one-and-twenty and know your own mind, and they will be very particular to add that you must be free as air the whole time. That will mean that every pressure will be put upon you to marry some man whom your mother considers eligible.”

“But wouldn’t mother consider you eligible, Jack?” asked Marjory.

“She might, but there are long odds against it. You’ve spoken of those men in business whom your mother has thought your friends wise to marry. Were they girls of your age? Were they girls of your beauty?”

“No,” said Marjory, in a very meek and small voice.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"They were probably getting on, what the old ladies call 'at their last prayers,'—hard up for a husband. Isn't that about it?"

"Perhaps," Marjory admitted.

"And they hadn't any beauty to boast of? They never had had any?"

"No," whispered Marjory.

"Then don't you see how different the cases are? Your mother would never allow you, with your looks, with your wealth, with your manner, your everything, to marry a young man in business, a young man who, in a sense, has got his way to make, a young man like me. No, she will want to throw you into the arms of some old wretch who would turn your very soul sick, who would talk to you about being an old man's darling and all that rot. Don't do it, Marjory; don't give them the chance. Let us take the law into our own hands, and when it's done, why, it can't be undone. They'll forgive you sooner or later."

"I don't know," said Marjory.

"If they don't, that will come easier than your having to forgive them for selling you like a white slave to some old wretch like Lord Ulverly!"

The girl uttered a positive cry of terror.

"Ah, I see you know him!" cried Austin, pressing his point still further.

"And do you know him, Jack?"

"No, I don't know him personally, of course not; I heard him speak at a political meeting not long ago, and I knew him for the white old sepulchre that he is. I suppose in the London world he would be considered a brilliant match for you, and you would be said to be throwing yourself away upon me."

"Oh, don't, don't!" she cried; "the contrast is too

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

horrible! I do know Lord Ulverly; he is horrid. Oh, he glues one's eyes to his face,—his horrid red face. I wonder how my mother can bear to have him sit next to her at dinner."

"You never sat next to him at dinner?"

"I? Oh, Jack, I have never been to a dinner-party in my life; of course not," she answered, with a smile.

He had no answering smile to give her.

"Look here," he said, "don't let us shilly-shally about this. Will you take me as I am for what I am, a plain business man, straight, square, true, strong as a horse, and absolutely at your service? Or will you go back and let them traffic you as a poor Circassian slave is trafficked in the Eastern markets? Which shall it be?"

She looked at him sideways.

"Jack," she said, "I do not think that you are quite reasonable. You took hours to think out the situation; you want me to decide the same question off-hand without any thought or consideration at all. I don't think that's fair."

"No, it's not fair. There is only this: we've got no chance of shaking off that little German woman. We have got rid of her now; we've got an hour at least before us; we could settle all the details; we could get it all cut and dried, and it would only remain to be carried out. Lose the chance of arranging everything to-night just that you may lie awake thinking it over, thinking it over, perhaps crying your eyes out, and what lies before us then? To dodge, to wait, to shirk, to descend to a thousand subterfuges to get rid of this little woman, and all the time the precious hours are going by. Once I have your consent, I can

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

get everything cut and dried so that not a moment is lost. You know 'he who hesitates is lost.' "

"Yes, I know that," she said. "But where should we go? how should we be married?"

"We would go at once,—not to-night,—no, no,—but at once,—at the first possible moment. I would go straight to London. Once in London you would be safe. I should get the license and we should be married. Then I would write to your people, and I would write to my own, tell them what we have done, ask them to be friendly with us, intimate plainly that if they don't care to be so they can be the other thing, for I believe there is nothing like taking the high hand in these matters. As to my father and mother, I should say at once that I had married to please myself. I consider marriage an absolutely personal matter, with which no other human being has any right to interfere, always provided that one's marriage does not in any way bring discredit upon one's family. In our case that objection would, of course, be nowhere."

"Then," said Marjory, "you would do what?"

"Then I should take you home, of course."

"Home? To your own people?"

"Yes, until our own house was arranged."

"And where should we live?"

"Why, at home, of course."

"At home with your father and mother, Jack?"

"Oh, my dear child, no,—Heaven preserve us!—give us a house of our own! No, no, we would go home for a few days while we were arranging our own home,—while we were arranging our furnishing and all that. You see, my father's business—and mine—is mainly in Banwich. You must have heard of Austin of Banwich."

"No, I never did," said she, feeling herself the most

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ignorant creature in the whole world; "but then you see, Jack, I never was in Banwich."

"No, my dear, but Austin of Banwich is as well known as—as—well, as the Lord Mayor of London. His goods go all over the world."

"I'm very sorry, Jack; but you know I have not had much to do with business, and I have never been in or even near Banwich in my life."

"Ah, well, never mind; you'll know more about it later on. Anyway, we were all born in the old house where my father and mother went when they were married. Two years ago my old dad, egged on chiefly by my sisters, built himself a fine house about half a mile away. They wanted a tennis ground, or something of that kind, and they said the garden at the old house wasn't big enough for it. So the old people turned out, and one of the managers was put into the old house until the time that I should want it. I think you'll like it," he said, looking at her tenderly. "When it's all thoroughly done up and furnished new from top to bottom just to your own taste, I think you'll be happy there."

"Oh, I'm sure I shall!" cried Marjory.

"You know, when the dad built Clive House the girls wanted to have that furnished new from top to bottom. The mother objected; she said she liked her old things and she shouldn't feel comfortable among new ones; and I objected, partly to please the old lady and partly because I felt, when I did marry, that I shouldn't like my wife to have all the old things that we had misused all our lives; so I struck at that, and I said plainly and distinctly that when I married my wife would expect to have a home of her own and not the sloughings of somebody else's."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"And you carried the day?"

"Yes, I always carry the day," said he; "it would never pay to give in to one's sisters. Of course, they are all very well in their way, but my way comes first, and they know it. However, that's a mere detail. I'll take care that your home is what you like. The great question is, Will you go? Shall I go on and make all arrangements for getting out of this as soon as possible."

"I don't know," said Marjory. "It seems a most awful thing to do; I don't half like it."

"No, dearest, I knew you wouldn't half like it; of course you don't like it; but think of the alternative. It's almost a question of following your own lines and marrying a Lord Ulverly, or some such creature, and being miserable for the rest of your life. That is what it means. It's not putting on the time for a little bit, it's for all your life. You love me?"

"Oh, yes, yes, I am sure I do!" cried the girl, in greatest distress; "but it's such a step to take; it's a thing I never thought of doing. I don't know what my mother would say. I feel as if they would catch us before we could possibly get away, and it makes me ill only to think of it."

"Well, dear, supposing you don't think of it, supposing you do no more than let me think of it. I'll arrange everything, see to everything, plan everything; only, when I've done it all, you'll not leave me in the lurch, you'll not draw back at the last moment and say you are afraid. You wouldn't fail me, would you, Marjory?"

"How can you ask such a question? Of course I wouldn't. I don't like doing it, Jack. I don't feel that I'm exactly right in doing it; and yet, surely my mother couldn't be so very, very angry with me for

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

marrying a business man, when I've heard her say so much about the good sense of girls marrying other business men. And yet if she did object——”

“And she would,” he put in, in a tone of conviction.

“But you don't know that she would——”

“Yes, I do; I have a conviction of it. I never have a conviction without some reason. I always know when something is going to happen. I knew something was going to happen to me when I came here to Heidelberg, and, you see, something has happened. Then, my darling,” he went on, speaking in quite a different tone, “I may take it as settled, that there is no further drawback. I will make all arrangements for getting to London as soon as possible, and when I fetch you you will be ready.”

“Yes,” said Marjory, breathlessly, “I will be ready.”

---

## CHAPTER X.

### WAITING.

“Delay no time, delays have dangerous ends.”

*King Henry VI.*

MARJORY parted from John Austin on the understanding that he was to go to London and make all arrangements for their wedding.

“I shall only be away for a few days, my darling,” he said to her.

“Why will you have to be away at all?” Marjory asked.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Because you are not of age, and therefore I must put up the banns in some church, and I must have a room in the parish, of course. To be married by license I should have to make a declaration that you were of full age, and I wish to do everything quite regularly, so that neither your people nor mine can have anything to say on that score. And there are one or two other things I want to do whilst I am over. Then I will make all arrangements for getting straight back to Heidelberg without a stoppage on the road. I am very anxious to do everything in the most perfect order. You will be all ready, my darling? You will think of me every day, every hour, as I shall think of you? Promise me that.”

“Oh, I shall think of you,” said Marjory, looking at him with an adorable blush.

“And I shall think of you,—think of nothing but you,—long for the hour that I shall call you my own for ever, with nobody to come between us, when there can be no more question of the marriage market and nobody to say yea or nay to us excepting each other. Will it be safe for me to write to you?”

“Oh, I don’t think so,” said Marjory. “You see I scarcely ever have letters. Mother doesn’t like us to correspond with people,—not with anyone. All the letters I ever write are to my aunts and uncles and suchlike people, when they send me birthday or Christmas presents. I write to mother, of course, every day now that Helen and Winifred are ill, but Fräulein would know in a moment whom the letter was from, and Fräulein must not know.”

“If Fräulein knows we shall not get clear away without being followed,” he said, with decision. “So, dearest, I won’t write to you, I’ll only think about you,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

think about you all day and all night until I see you again."

It was wonderful to Marjory that he or anyone should care for her so much ; somehow she had never expected to receive such devotion as this from any human being. During her whole life she had always been subject to the will of another person, she had always been made to feel that she must give place to others, that she was, so far, a mere chrysalis who would undoubtedly one day become a butterfly, on a day that seemed far distant.

A year is a long, long time to the very young, and to Marjory Dundas the time when she would be introduced into the world, when she would come out, was not one to be looked forward to with joy, but rather with dread. She had lately grown to think of that time as an Indian woman might in bygone days have thought of the suttee. Doubtless there was something very distinguished in being the widow who ended her earthly troubles in that particular way, but it was the family left behind who benefited by the sacrifice, who enjoyed the distinction, and who glorified themselves and each other thereby. None of the unfortunate creatures who have passed through that particular *auto-da-fé* have come back to tell us that they enjoyed the process. And it is very much the same with a young girl who must at all hazards be sacrificed to the exigencies of fashionable life. A good many maidens when they marry are borne along as ruthlessly and remorselessly as an Indian widow assisted by her affectionate relatives to the sacrifice of the suttee.

The suggestion made by John Austin that she might be expected to marry a Lord Ulverly had been an absolutely chance shot, yet it had struck home to the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

lowest depths of the girl's palpitating heart. She felt that her mother might be angry with her for taking the law into her own hands and running away; and yet that would be better than to face such an ordeal as a marriage with a Lord Ulverly would be. And then, too, she admired John Austin with all her heart and soul. He was so manly, he was young and fresh and enthusiastic, and his adoration was so palpable, so unmistakable; he was a man and a lover. He was plain John Austin, the merchant, and he was the son of a merchant. He professed to be nothing more. But, if he had no pride of place, he had the glory of youth, he loved her and she loved him.

A thousand such thoughts flitted through the girl's mind as she sat on the wall of the terrace after John Austin had reluctantly torn himself from her side and swung himself down to the road below. She did not in the least realise what an all-important step she was taking; she did not, in her childhood and innocence, understand that she was throwing over the people whom she knew for an utter stranger. It never occurred to her to doubt his *bona fides*. He had told her that he loved her, and that was enough. She had asked him very few questions, she had taken a great deal for granted; she was practically throwing the whole happiness of her life upon the cast of a single die. She was glamoured with romance on the one hand, scared by the hideousness of a possible unnatural marriage on the other. She was a strange creature to be Mrs. Dundas's daughter. She was like many another child of a worldly, hard, even sordid-minded woman; she was troubled by the possession of a mind,—a mind that was just beginning to think for itself.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

She went in presently, but there was no sign as yet of the dumpy little governess. When at last she came, it was with eyes swollen and her solid little frame shaken with sobs.

“Oh, Marjory, Marjory, my heart is broken!” she groaned, flinging herself down upon the hard, unsympathetic German couch which was the principal article of furniture in their sitting-room. “My Fritz, my Fritz, whom I loved——”

“But what has happened, Fräulein?” cried Marjory, feeling that some very dreadful tragedy must have taken place.

“My Fritz, my Fritz!” she sobbed, “he will never be the same to me again. I wish that you had not told me,—I wish that you had left me in my fool’s paradise. No, I don’t, I don’t! I would rather know it. Oh, the treachery of that wretch!”

“But which wretch?” asked Marjory.

Fräulein turned upon her like a perfect fury.

“Do you think that I would call my Fritz a wretch?” she cried. “No, it is no fault of his, but that temptress, that Delilah, that—creature——”

“But what did he say,—what happened? Pray don’t keep me in suspense like this, but tell me all about it. If you go on like this and lose all control of yourself, I shall, indeed, be sorry that I told you; and yet I felt that you ought to know; at least, I felt that I wanted you to know,” she added, rather lamely, remembering the reason why she had enlightened Fräulein as to the noble Fritz’s admirers. “Do tell me what happened.”

“Well,” said Fräulein, sitting up and rubbing her eyes very hard with a very damp pocket-handkerchief rolled up into a tight ball, which had the effect of

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

making her round little face shine like a tomato, "well, I went and stood near the band,—quite near. I saw her, of course; she was in her own place, beautifully dressed, a soft, gracious, beautiful woman. Oh, yes, I admit that she is beautiful,—beautiful—as—as a snake—as a panther,—they are beautiful in their way,—and I watched hard, with my heart bursting. I saw my Fritz playing to her, playing for her. I saw her drinking in his music, tapping her fingers on the table, moving her head to and fro, then clapping her hands when he came to an end. Oh, I am heart-broken, I am heart-broken!"

"Well, but, Fräulein, perhaps she is only a little crazy about music."

"No, no, it is not the music!" said Fräulein.

"Well, I shouldn't make myself unhappy about it till you have something more to go upon. Did she speak to him?"

"Speak to him! I would have torn her eyes out if she had."

"Did he speak to her?"

"I would have gone and drowned myself if he had," said Fräulein.

"Then I really don't see," said Marjory, suddenly beginning to regard the governess from the superior height of one who is just about to be married, "I really don't see that you need make yourself unhappy because she admired his music. You would be equally angry with her if she didn't like it. It is what he's there for, and the more people admire his music the more valuable he is, the better for him, the more he will be appreciated by the director of the orchestra."

"Oh, but she looked at him differently!"

"Oh, well, perhaps she did; perhaps he played to

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

her—I daresay she is a sympathetic audience—like he played to Helen.”

“Oh, Helen was a child; Helen was different. But this wretch! Oh, I will keep a close lookout upon them! I will not breathe it to Fritz; he shall never suspect that I knew of the existence of this wretch unless—unless—it is necessary to say something serious.”

“Well, Fräulein,” said Marjory, “I really do think that you are making a mountain out of a molehill, and I really do think that you are very silly.”

“Oh, you—you,” said Fräulein,—“you don’t understand. Some day when it has come to you to love you will sympathize with me better.”

Marjory smiled.

“Perhaps I shall, perhaps I shall never quite understand; but I hate to see you make yourself unhappy, and possibly beginning to make Herr Fritz unhappy too, when you are so much to each other,—all in all to each other. I feel very compunctious, Fräulein, that I said a word to you about it.”

It was true enough, and as a matter of fact the poor girl felt more compunctious as the days went by, for Fräulein—who had not much mind to boast of—talked about nothing else, and Herr Fritz himself unconsciously more than once fanned the flame by bringing his inamorata flowers which he had received that morning from an unknown hand. In truth, during the fortnight which followed Marjory became not a little weary of the mare’s nest which she herself had discovered. It was Fräulein’s one subject of conversation. We have all heard of the cow that died a thousand deaths. Certain is it that Theresa Schwarz lost Herr Fritz at least a thousand times during those two short weeks.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

So, when one evening Fräulein had gone off to her quest, and Marjory sat on the wall of the terrace reading, a shadow fell athwart the page, and John Austin stood once more before her. It was with a glad cry, which left him in no doubt as to his welcome, that she flung the book down and threw herself into his arms.

---

### CHAPTER XI.

#### THE PASSING OF THE RUBICON.

“He who throws the dice of destiny,  
Though with a sportive and unthinking hand,  
Must bide the issue.”

SMITH.

I THINK that evening was the first time that Marjory Dundas really tasted the full sweets of being in love. For one thing, John Austin was so inexpressibly glad to see her. He drew her into the little arbour and made her sit down on the seat beside him, holding her close, as if afraid that she was only a fancy or a dream and might vanish away out of his sight.

There seemed to be at least a thousand questions to ask and answer. He made the most minute and vivid enquiries as to how she had been, how she had passed her time, and what had happened to her since their parting. And oh, it was so sweet to Marjory to feel that he hung upon her words as if they were precious things, to feel that the smallest and most trivial matters concerning her to him were of the utmost and gravest importance! At last he remembered that there were other people in the world besides themselves.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“And how are the invalids?” he said. “The measles,—how are the measles?”

“Oh, they are going on very well, but they have not been out yet,” Marjory answered. “You know they have had them rather badly, and they will have to remain in quarantine some time longer.”

“What a blessing!” he ejaculated. “There, my dearest, don’t look like that; I meant no disrespect to your poor little sisters, but this illness of theirs has been so awfully convenient to us. I shall always have a tender feeling for the measles when I remember that it was the measles which gave us to each other.”

“Oh, Jack!”

“Well, yes, I know it sounds rather a heartless sort of thing to say, but it is true all the same. And little Miss Humpty,—how’s she getting on?”

“You mean Fräulein? Oh, Jack, I do feel so guilty and horrid about her!”

“Oh, do you? You don’t say so. What has happened to make you feel like that?”

“Well, you know, Jack,” laughing as if at the remembrance, “you remember how I sent her off to look after Fritz’s admirers, don’t you?”

“Oh, yes, of course I do,—the lady in the blue frock. Did the bait take?”

“Take! My dear Jack, I assure you she came home here in a perfectly frantic state of mind. She raved, she cried, she stormed, she vowed vengeance on the unfortunate lady in blue till I was afraid she would make a regular scene.”

“You don’t mean it.”

“But I do mean it, and I assure you she’s been to the band every day since.”

“Not really?”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Yes, really, Jack. And once or twice when Herr Fritz has brought her flowers that somebody had sent him anonymously she has been like a demented creature.”

“I suppose she thinks that if she loses him she’ll never get another,—as they say in their queer German lingo, ‘a husband never to be obtained any more.’”

“Oh, she’s very fond of him, very fond of him; and really I don’t believe that that lady is in love with him a bit.”

“Not a bit,” said John Austin, deliberately.

“And did you know it?”

“Know it! I thought she seemed a likely-looking subject to inflame the ire of a love-sick lady, so I made use of her.”

“Oh, Jack, what a shame!”

“Well, yes, I suppose it was rather a shame, but we wanted her out of the road, didn’t we? and as she has risen so nobly to the bait, keep her at it, my dear child, keep her at it, and that will enable us to keep clear a way without anybody missing you until we have got a good start.”

At this mention of the journey which lay immediately in front of them, Marjory blushed up a fine rosy red and gave a little gasp, which, if the truth be told, was one more than half of delight.

“Oh, Jack, have you really——”

“Settled everything,” he ended for her. “Certainly I have,—everything. The two Sundays I was in London I went to hear our banns read out.”

“Oh, Jack, what did you feel like? As if everybody in the church were looking at you?”

“No, I can’t say I did. I felt uncommonly jolly and next door to being married. And oh, Marjory,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

my dearest, what do you think I've bought you for a wedding present?"

"How should I know?"

"I brought you back an engagement ring, of course, and a bangle to wear on your dear little wrist, but my real wedding present is a tandem tricycle, which in two minutes you can convert into a charming single for your own use. It is a beauty!"

"Oh, Jack, how lovely of you! And you will really let me ride it?"

"Why not? You must have a proper costume made when you are in London,—skimpy skirt, Norfolk jacket, smart little hat,—nothing that will look absurd if you are caught in a shower of rain, and nothing that will catch the wheels; at least that's what the fellow said where I have ordered the machine."

"And—and—when are we to go?"

"To go, dearest? Well, the sooner the better. I have thought it all out, every inch of the way. Tomorrow our banns are published for the third time; you see, three Sundays does it. If we start to-morrow night we shall get to London on Tuesday morning, and after that the sooner the knot is tied and we can defy the whole world the better."

"And you don't think that they will follow us?"

"I daresay they'll do that, but you see it would take as long for your father and mother to get here as it will for us to get to London, and it's not very likely that Miss Humpty-Dumpty will be cute enough to wire off to them instantly. Probably she'll be in too great a fright to let them know until an hour or two have gone by. I have taken a sleeping carriage for you, and I also brought you from London a large second-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

hand trunk which I picked up at a big trunk-shop; I thought that a new one would look too suspicious. It has labels of a dozen foreign hotels on it, and the letters 'E. H.,' so I have taken the carriage in the name of Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins, and Hawkins is a first-class name," he ended, with a laugh.

"But why did you bring me a trunk?"

"Well, dearest, I thought you couldn't possibly take your own, and a young lady going to England without any luggage would be looked upon as a most suspicious character. You would be a marked person,—marked by every porter and every official on the entire route. What I want you to do now is to run upstairs and fetch me all the clothes you want to take. Bring them down and put them in this arbour, and I will come in the night and fetch them and pack them up in this box."

"But surely somebody will see you?"

"Not a bit of it. My bedroom is on the ground floor, and I can get in and out of the window without arousing any suspicion. Trust me to manage that sort of thing. By the bye, I brought you a large travelling cloak; I thought it would effectually hide your identity and make you look more married, you know."

"But I haven't a wedding-ring," she objected.

"Oh, that is easily managed. I don't think I'll give you your real ring, because that wouldn't be lucky, but I'll buy you one to-morrow, and you can wear it as a keeper afterwards."

"That would look as if I had a second wedding-ring on," she objected, smiling up at him.

"Then I'll have a diamond set in it, and we'll keep it for old association's sake. And now, my dearest, I am going to tear myself away, because I want to give you a chance of getting your things here. Don't burden

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

yourself up with too much, but bring everything that you are likely to want."

It was a strange kind of instinct which prompted Marjory to take nothing with her that was marked with her full name. All her linen was embroidered with her initials; but her music, her prayer-book, and various personal belongings all bore her full name of Marjory Dundas.

She was very quick and deft in her proceedings. Drawer after drawer she opened, piling such of the contents as she wished to take upon a large shawl which she had spread upon the floor. Dresses and coats she folded and placed in another pile on her bed, on which she had spread a thin travelling rug. Then, opening her bedroom door and making sure that the coast was clear, she set off down the stairs, arriving breathless but unobserved at the little arbour. She returned quickly for the second bundle, which she managed to convey to the arbour with equal success; then she went back, locked her drawers, and sat down to await the return of the love-lorn Theresa.

That young lady was even more excited than usual, and was quite beyond noticing anything out of the common either in Marjory's manner or in the appearance of their bedroom.

"I have never seen such effrontery in my life," she burst out. "Oh, I know what it will end in——"

"What does she do?" asked Marjory.

"Do! What do you think? I was sitting just behind her to-night,—the wretch!—and a gentleman came up and began talking to her,—quite an ordinary person,—and she actually asked him to supper for to-morrow night!"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Well, but my dear Fräulein, perhaps she gives suppers,—perhaps she knew him very well.”

“Yes; but she said to him,” hissed Fräulein, in a terrible voice, “‘I want you to come because Fritz and one or two of the others are coming, and we shall have some good music.’ Fritz!” she hissed, as if there was poison in the very word.

“But do you think she meant your Fritz?” cried Marjory.

“Do I think it? I know it! *My* Fritz! And she is going to have good music to-morrow night!”

“Well, dear, you can’t help it.”

“Can’t help it! I shall follow her home,—yes, I shall see where she lives. I shall be an hour late,—I may be more,—I cannot tell; I am almost beside myself. That woman shall never have my Fritz,—I swear it! I shall track them home, and then I will wait for her. I will not sit down tamely and have my Fritz taken from me. I will do something to spoil her beauty! He never thought I was there,—never guessed it,—and there was only the trunk of a tree between us. I should have felt it if Fritz had been watching me with only the trunk of a tree between us.”

“Oh, come, Fruälein, he’s got to think of his music.”

“He’s got to think of his Theresa!” she rejoined. “However, to-morrow will be the climax. I shall make sure, and if she has taken my Fritz she will have to deal with Theresa Schwarz!”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XII.

### GONE!

Riddling confession finds but riddling shrift."

*Romeo and Juliet.*

So effectually did Marjory Dundas manage her flight that she was already many miles away from Heidelberg before anybody in the villa had the smallest suspicion that she was missing. It was not indeed until Fräulein returned, after a fruitless assay in detective work and an accidental meeting with Herr Fritz, out of which he had come as triumphantly blameless as King Arthur of old, that she was missed at all.

"Oh, Marjory, I am so happy!" she exclaimed in her most joyful tones, as she threw open the door of their sitting-room. "Oh! gone to bed so early," she added, seeing that it was tenantless.

She helped herself to some lemonade and soda-water which stood upon the sideboard ere she sought her bedchamber. That, unlike the sitting-room, was all in darkness.

"Surely you've not gone to bed so soon, Marjory; have you a headache?" she asked.

But no voice came out of the silence to answer her.

She groped about until she found the matches. "Dear me, how strange the child should have gone to bed so early!"

The curtains of Marjory's white bed were closely drawn, and Fräulein went carefully about on tiptoe for fear of disturbing its inmate. At last, just as she was about to begin undressing, she drew the curtain

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

gently back to see whether Marjory was asleep or ailing, having a sudden qualm that she might be sickening for an attack of the measles. To her horror the bed was empty, and on the pillow was lying a note addressed to herself. It was but the work of an instant to tear it open and run to the candle. There was a note and an enclosure within the envelope.

“DEAR FRÄULEIN,” it said, “will you give this note to my mother? You will find the cheque-book in my dressing-case. I think you had better let my mother know at once that I have left you.”

For a few minutes Fräulein was too dumfounded to make any outcry. She read the letter several times over and then took up the enclosure, which was simply addressed to the Honourable Mrs. Dundas, and bore no other direction. Probably for the first time in her life in any great emergency she was too frightened to cry. She stood there by the light of the two candles staring at the letter with every shade of colour blanched from her little round face. She needed no other person to tell her that the whole blame of what had happened would fall upon her. She had been left in charge of these three girls, and during the past week or two only Marjory had been any responsibility to her, because naturally the nurses were in charge of the two younger ones. She had neglected Marjory shamefully during these last few days—nay, more than few days—for her own foolish jealous suspicions. She had gone day after day, night after night, to the band, leaving Marjory to take care of herself. This was the result. She might profess ignorance,—and she was ignorant,—but the blame was hers, and always would be, just the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

same. Still, it was very certain that late as the hour was she could not stay there staring helplessly at the child's letter. She must do something. The question was—what?

Her first instinct was to go to the nurse then in charge of the invalids, her second to arouse the nurse who had but just retired to rest, and ask her advice. No sooner said than done. She went to the door of the apartment where the nurse lay and tapped gently.

“Nurse,” she said, “nurse.”

“Yes. Is anything the matter?” Her professional instinct was up in a moment.

“Not with your patients, no; but do come out here for a minute,—come into my room,—I am in dreadful trouble!”

“Fräulein! What has happened?”

She was an Englishwoman, full of sound common sense.

“Marjory has run away,” replied Theresa Schwarz, in a voice scarcely above a whisper.

“Run away!” repeated the Englishwoman, in loud, astonished accents. “Miss Dundas run away! Nonsense!”

“She has. It is true.”

“But why—where—with whom?”

“I don't know,” returned Fräulein, desperately. “I haven't the least idea.”

Even in her fright the instinct of self-preservation and to free Herr Fritz from all blame was the first thought uppermost. It was not acumen, but sheer instinct which made her deny all knowledge of the truth. As a matter of fact, up to that moment she had never so much as given John Austin a thought.

“I don't know what to do,” she said, desperately.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I don't know why she should have gone; she never gave me a hint."

"But how is it that she could go away like this? Where have you been?"

"I went to the band. I was uneasy,—I wanted to go,—Marjory persuaded me to go. She said that nobody would know me. I am very fond of music. I did no harm."

"Well, I don't know. You left your charge, and your charge has got into mischief," said the Englishwoman, coolly. "You must have some clue to her whereabouts; you must know whom she has seen."

"As far as I know, she has seen nobody," cried Fräulein, desperately.

"H'm! it seems very queer. It only shows how much you must have left her. What are you going to do?"

"I don't know," said the little German, in accents of the most complete dejection. "That's what I came to you for; I thought you would advise me."

"Well, you had better go and tell the landlady, and then you had better telegraph to her father and mother. And let me tell you," she said, looking severely at her, "I wouldn't stand in your shoes for something."

At this point the unfortunate Theresa gave way and began to cry.

"You may well cry," said the nurse, in matter-of-fact, unsympathetic tones, "but crying will do no good. Come, pull yourself together and go and tell Frau Wagner what has happened."

"I daren't," whimpered Theresa.

"Oh, daren't you! Well, I'll go. I don't wonder you are beside yourself."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

She marched off on her mission with a last contemptuous look at the little governess. "I expect, young woman," she said to herself, "that you've been up to your own games, and you've left the pretty little girl to take care of herself. Humph! I wouldn't be in your shoes for something."

In order to reach the principal pension she had to pass the entire length of the garden, and to arouse the house sufficiently to gain admittance. The tired and sleepy servants heard nothing, but presently Frau Wagner herself put her head out of the window and asked in quavering accents if anything was the matter.

"Yes, Frau Wagner, something is very much the matter. Put on some things and come out. I won't come in for fear of your pensionnaires,—and be quick, as quick as you can, please."

The lady shut down the window and the nurse began to walk up and down as a preventive against cold. It seemed to her as if an hour had gone by, so long was Frau Wagner in coming. At last, however, the door opened and she came out into the white moonlight.

"What's the matter, nurse?" she asked.

"Something very dreadful has happened," said the nurse. "Miss Dundas has run away!"

"Run away?"

"Yes, run away."

"But where?"

"That we don't know. She has gone, and apparently there is no clue to her whereabouts, nor with whom she has taken this step. I came to you to ask what had better be done. The governess—saving your presence as one of your own nationality—is little better than an imbecile, and is down there crying her eyes out, as if that would do any good."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

While they talked they were walking back along the garden pathway to the little villa occupied by the Dundases.

“You have seen nothing going on?”

“Not a thing. Miss Dundas seemed a quiet girl enough,—a quiet, harmless, well-conducted girl as you could see anywhere,—looked as if she couldn't say bo to a goose. But she's gone, and gone very systematically too, leaving a note for her mother and the cheque-book behind her.”

“Ach Himmel! but these English are a strange people!” ejaculated Frau Wagner.

She heard all that the still weeping Fräulein had to say, which was very little. She showed the note, she showed the bed, she showed the cheque-book, and she talked a great deal more. She protested a little too much perhaps, but in the excitement of the moment nobody paid much heed to that.

“The question is,” said the nurse in her cool, sensible voice, “what are we to do next? We must send for her father and mother at once.”

“But we can't send till morning; we must wait until the telegraph-office is open,” Frau Wagner objected.

“That is so. We might go to the railway station; they might tell us there where she has gone.”

Both Fräulein and Frau Wagner caught at the idea eagerly.

“Yes,” they said, “let us go to the railway station.”

“What was she wearing?” asked the nurse.

“She was wearing a blue serge skirt and a pale-blue muslin bodice.”

“What clothes has she taken?”

Fräulein flew to the wardrobe, the large closet, then the drawers. All were comparatively empty.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I don't know what she was wearing," she cried; "she has taken nearly all her things!"

"Well, we will go to the station," said the nurse. "Let us go at once. We can describe Miss Dundas even if we do not know exactly what she was wearing."

However, when the two excited women arrived at the railway station they found but cold comfort there as their portion. The officials who had seen off the English mail, leaving at eight o'clock, had all been relieved and had gone to their respective homes. The rather surly person in charge of the station told them that the best thing they could do was to wait until morning, as they would find it extremely difficult to get at any porters that night; they would all be on duty again at eight o'clock in the morning, and that would be soon enough.

"Even if we telegraphed down the line we could not stop passengers without the help of the police, and I don't see in that case that the police could interfere without the authority of the father and mother. Besides, you have no evidence that the young lady has gone to England, or with an Englishman. She is just as likely to have gone off to Paris or Berlin. Come back in the morning at eight o'clock; you can then see all the officials, and if there is any information to be got you can get it then."

"Is it not possible to telegraph to her father and mother? You have surely a telegraph wire attached to the line."

"Yes, we have that; but I cannot use it for private purposes."

"Could you not telegraph to the nearest all-night station?" suggested the Englishwoman. "It is such a peculiar case, with two sisters ill and the father and

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

mother so far away. Surely you would oblige us in this way."

"I don't mind doing that," he said, even then a little unwillingly. "Write me the message you wish to send and I will see if I can manage it for you."

So the Englishwoman sat down and wrote as follows: "Miss Dundas has run away. Please return at once."

---

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### BLAME.

"Now, my masters, for a true face and a good conscience."

*King Henry IV.*

"THE best thing that you can do," said Nurse Florence to Theresa Schwarz when they got back to the villa again, "is to go to bed and try to get some sleep. We can do nothing more till eight o'clock in the morning. Don't stay awake all night crying; that won't help you."

The scarcely veiled contempt in her tone stung the little woman into silence, and she passed into the sitting-room and closed the door behind her without saying that she had no intention of seeking her bed. She lighted the candles, and, bringing her writing-case to the table, she sat down to write a long account of what had happened to her beloved Fritz.

". . . With whom she can have gone I cannot imagine," she wrote. "So far as I know she has not, excepting yourself, made the acquaintance of a single stranger, except that young man whom you introduced to us several weeks ago. She never seemed to

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

be particularly interested in him, and he, as you know, left Heidelberg at least two weeks ago. I therefore don't see that it is necessary to mention that we even made his acquaintance; and as I particularly do not wish you to be dragged into the matter in any way, I shall not so much as mention his existence. Remember, dearest Fritz,—my own heart,—that if you are asked any questions on the subject, you know absolutely nothing."

This letter Theresa Schwarz took out and posted long before any of the household were astir, and, although she had flung herself down on her bed for a little time,—more as a means of passing the time than in the hope of obtaining any sleep,—she had made her toilet and was waiting impatiently when Nurse Florence came out of her room.

"Ah! You are astir early this morning," she said to her. "My! you don't look as if you had slept, either."

"I have not slept a single wink," said Fräulein. It was a mistake, but she genuinely believed that she had not closed an eyelid. "How could I sleep? How was I likely—I—to sleep?"

"I believe men generally sleep pretty well the night before they are hanged," said Nurse Florence, rather callously.

Nurse Florence insisted upon Fräulein's drinking a cup of coffee before they started for the railway station. In vain did the little woman protest that she could not swallow anything.

"Stuff and nonsense!" said Nurse Florence; "you want it and you must have it. I don't want to have you on my hands with measles in your state of nervous exhaustion. Drink it down and make no bones about it."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

She was very tall and Fräulein was very short; moreover, one woman was of a calm, dominant nature, unruffled in any personal way by the great event which had transpired the previous evening, while the other was all excitement and agitation.

In less time than it takes me to write this Fräulein had gulped the coffee down as best she could.

"There, that's better; now this rusk,—that's right. Now we can start and see what we can find out about the young lady,—little minx I call her!"

What they found out practically amounted to nothing. The various porters and officials at the railway station gave them every information that lay in their power. They were quite sure that no such young lady had gone by the English mail.

"Were there any sleeping carriages engaged last night?" enquired the station-master of the clerk who attended to that part of the department.

"Oh, yes, sir, six or seven. One was an old lady and gentlemen,—stout, white hair——"

"English?"

"Oh, yes, English. Well, one was a young gentleman who had been at Coburg; he took a sleeping carriage for himself and his wife."

"And his name?"

"His name was Hawkins,—yes, Hawkins." And he referred to a big book before him.

"Was he young?"

"Oh, yes, quite young."

"Anybody else?"

"Two ladies,—elderly. One lady travelling alone; I saw her,—a very stout person."

"Not that one," said Nurse Florence, with decision.

"Another?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“A young English lady and gentleman, with a nurse and a baby.”

“Not that,” said Fräulein.

“Then there’s only Mr. Hawkins,” said the chief official. Then, turning to one of the porters, he said, “Mauritz, you saw the train off?”

“I did sir.”

“What sort of a looking man was Mr. Hawkins?”

“He was English, sir. Tall, good-looking, plenty of money,—quite an English milord.”

“And the lady?”

“The lady was also young, and as far as I could see she was very pretty, tall, with much dignity, and she wore a long cloak of black and white check silk made very full about the shoulders, with a great deal of lace. She had on a large black hat with some red flowers in it.”

“Marjory had nothing of that kind; that is not Marjory,” said Fräulein, heaving a great sigh.

They went home feeling utterly disheartened and at sea. There was obviously nothing to be learned from the railway officials, nor did the police when they applied to them seem able to help things further forward. During the course of the day an indignant telegram arrived from Mrs. Dundas. “Horried at news,” it said; “returning immediately.” So Fräulein had no choice but to sit down and wait the coming of the lady whom, at that moment, she dreaded more than any other human being in the world.

Nor was her dread without good reason. When Mr. and Mrs. Dundas did at length arrive, Mrs. Dundas at once assailed the little governess with a torrent of reproaches and abuse.

“It’s no use your snivelling and crying to me,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Fräulein," she said, indignantly. "I left you in charge of my three daughters; two of them were taken off your hands by illness and you were no longer responsible for them. That left you only Marjory to look after. You knew perfectly well that I was most anxious they should make no new acquaintances here, and yet you fulfilled your trust so badly that Marjory has actually gone off in this disgraceful manner, and there is absolutely no clue as to the person with whom she has gone. It is no use your snivelling and crying to me. I lay the whole blame of this on your shoulders, and of course you will not accompany us back to London. As for a reference,—don't ask me for one. I should give you such a bad one that no woman in her senses would dream of engaging you for one moment. As to the unfortunate, misguided, wretched child who has gone from the safe shelter of her father's home into heaven knows what kind of a life, into heaven knows what fate, I hope that during the whole of her life she will haunt you with a continual remembrance of your own deceitfulness and wanton neglect."

"But you will make efforts—you will find her?" cried Fräulein, in troubled tones.

"I shall make no effort to find my daughter. If she is married she has chosen her own life, and for the sake of her sisters I shall be glad to see little of her for the present. If she is not married, all the finding in the world could not undo what has been done. She says in her letter,—taking it out from her pocket and reading from it,—'I do not expect you ever to see me or speak to me again. I feel that in some ways I have treated you with the basest and blackest ingratitude. Before you receive this I shall be married.' And I hope to heaven," Mrs. Dundas interpolated, "that will prove

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

to be true. 'I don't think that you will disapprove of my marriage, or of the man whom I have chosen, but we both of us felt that we could not run the risk of your refusing your consent. Don't blame Fräulein or worry her to give you information; she knows absolutely nothing of what is going on, and I feel great compunction in leaving her to bear the brunt of your anger.'"

At this Fräulein Schwarz burst out crying once more.

"My poor child!" she sobbed.

"Pray do not make that noise," said Mrs. Dundas, in withering accents.

"My poor child," sobbed Fräulein, "my poor, noble-hearted child! She did that to exonerate me."

"Nothing can exonerate you, Fräulein," said Mrs. Dundas, scornfully. "Be good enough to make your arrangements for leaving my house at once; I will send you your money in a few minutes. Leave me an address to which I can return everything I find belonging to you in London."

"You will turn me out like this,—you will throw me friendless upon the world when Marjory herself exonerates me from all blame?" cried Fräulein, indignantly.

"Nothing can exonerate you from blame, as I told you just now. You may not have connived at this wretched business, but by giving Marjory the chance of taking any such false step, you have shown me very plainly that you were utterly unfit for the position which you have filled."

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THOSE WHOM GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER.

Beautiful as sweet !  
And young as beautiful ! and soft as young !  
And gay as soft ! and innocent as gay !

YOUNG.

IN due course and without any hitch Marjory and John Austin arrived in London. Never had the great metropolis looked so fair and inviting to the young girl's eyes as on that eventful morning. The sun was shining overhead, the streets looked bright and fresh, as they drove towards the hotel which Austin had chosen as being the most suitable for them.

"Nothing can stop us now," he said, holding her hand in his and looking at her very affectionately. "They will be clever indeed if they catch us now before we have made ourselves safe. First of all, dearest, we will have some breakfast ; then you will hasten to change your frock, and we will go and get the deed done without the delay of a moment."

"But will the clergyman know what time?"

"I have already wired to him. I had arranged to do so," said he, quietly.

They lost no time, though he did not hurry her, and a couple of hours later, when she had changed her plain travelling dress for a pretty white one, they found themselves once more in a hansom bowling along towards the church at which their banns had been cried.

"I, Marjory, take thee, John, to my wedded hus-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

band, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better for worse, for richer for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love, cherish, and obey, till death us do part, according to God's holy ordinance; and thereto I give thee my troth."

It is a short service considering its weighty issues, and presently Marjory found herself soberly walking down the long aisle holding her husband's arm. They entered the vestry. There was the usual mild little joke on the part of the officiating clergyman, the usual tremour on the part of the bride, and the usual air of proud possession on the part of the bridegroom. It seemed to Marjory—who had never been at a wedding in her life before—that there was a great deal to write, but at last they asked her to come and sign the register. The clergyman—a good-natured, kindly soul—put the pen into her hand and bade her sign "just here."

She was about to do so when her eyes fell upon the entry to which she was required to subscribe. She saw that her bridegroom was described as John Austin, son of Henry Austin, merchant, and that she herself was described as Marjory, daughter of George Douglas, gentleman. Her first impulse was to cry out that a mistake had been made. Then something, which in her after-life she could never describe as anything but a foreboding, prompted her to sign the register by the name in which she had been married.

"There," said the clergyman, when she had signed for the second time, "that is quite right."

She looked at him, wondering whether she had not proved the truth of the old saw, which says many a true word is spoken in jest. She knew that she had done nothing illegal, for, strangely enough, but a few

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

days before leaving London, when their family solicitor had been lunching in Eaton Square, that very question had arisen, and she remembered vividly every word that he had uttered on the subject. What rushed through her mind with the rapidity of a whirlwind was that if she spoke the clergyman might think it necessary to have their banns published yet once more, which would necessitate the passing of three Sundays. By that time her father and mother might find her and might carry her off, shut her up somewhere where she could never see Jack again, and marry her in the end to whom they would. All these thoughts came crowding through her mind during the instant that she had sat with the pen in her hand.

“There, that’s all right,” said the clergyman, when she had signed for the second time, “and I hope with all my heart that you will be very, very happy.”

It seemed to Marjory in after-life as if during those few days she had been guided not by her own will, but by some strange and curious instinct. Perhaps it was the dread of her mother and of her mother’s anger that made her sign herself Douglas instead of Dundas; possibly it was the same cause which made her keep her own counsel as to the mistake and say nothing about it to her husband. It might have been that which prompted her to persuade him to put off writing to her father until they had reached their own home. At all events, be the cause what it might, the certainty is that she begged Austin to wait a little time before he made any attempt at communication with her parents.

“But why should we wait?” he said. “Surely the sooner they know where you are, and that you are safely married, the better.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Jack," she said, hesitatingly, yet breathlessly, "you don't know my mother. I entreat you not to write until I give you leave to do so."

"Of course I'll do as you like, only it seems a little rough on them."

"I don't think that they will find it so. At all events, let *me* be the judge this once. I want to have this fortnight of absolute happiness. They might come. They might even insist on taking me away."

"Oh, no, that's impossible,—nobody can do that. You are my wife, and nobody has any right whatever to come in between us. Make your mind quite easy on that point."

"You are sure?"

"I am perfectly sure."

"You don't think that my not being of age——"

"That can have nothing to do with it,—nothing to do with it. You are my wife, married by holy church. We are all in all to each other now without the slightest chance of interference from anyone else. Make your mind perfectly at ease. As to putting off writing to your mother, I don't think it's quite the right thing, but you must do as you wish. I would prefer to write, or that you wrote, at once, if no more than to say that you are married."

"I don't mind writing to say that I am married," said Marjory, "but I would rather wait, much, much rather wait—until I can write from my own home."

"So be it," said he.

They decided that they would spend at least a week in London, in order that Marjory might get such clothing as was necessary to her new status as a bride. Austin gave her fifty pounds, and she set out gaily enough to spend them. It was not a large sum for the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

trousseau of a bride in her position, nor did she spend it very wisely, for when she found herself in a large West End establishment,—one to which she knew her mother would never dream of going,—she could think of nothing in answer to the bland enquiry of the lady who took charge of her except that she wanted a tea-gown, and in the end she bought a white silk “confection” which would have done for a scene on the stage, and besides this a white dinner-dress and a particularly smart hat which took her fancy. And then she found that she had made such a hole in her fifty pounds that she had only sufficient money left for but few things besides. It may be said that she spent the rest of the money in rubbish. A fan, a ruff for her neck, a few gloves, and a white lace wrap for her head.

“What is it for?” said Austin, when she proudly displayed it to him.

“To put over my head when we go out of an evening.”

“Oh, but won’t you wear a hat?”

“I mean when we go to parties,—to wear in the carriage, you know.”

He looked at her a little doubtfully.

“Marjory,” he said, “I hope you won’t be disappointed; but I don’t think I ever told you that I should be able to keep a carriage for you.”

“Oh, won’t you?” She looked at him in astonishment; life seemed very empty without a carriage. “Oh, well, never mind, then I suppose we shall take a cab; I shall have the more need of something to wear over my head. Now, my mother very seldom wears anything over her head when she goes out in the evening; she says it makes a mess of her hair. Oh, well, I am glad I bought it, all the same.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

He caught her in his arms with a passionate outburst of love.

“If it pleases you to have it, I am glad you bought it,” he said, looking down into her lovely eyes. “Whatever you wear it for, you will look well in it,—you will show it off. Buy what you want, my child. If you want more money, I have it. Mine is thine, you know, and don’t let me think that you are going without anything you want for the sake of speaking to me.”

The following morning letters arrived from Austin’s home,—from his own people.

“That is from my father,” he said, handing it to her. “Dear old chap, I knew he’d take it all right.”

Marjory took the letter with trembling fingers.

“MY DEAR SON,” it said: “Your mother and I were very much surprised to hear that you were married, and so suddenly. We wish that we had known of it earlier, and that you had told us a little more about the young lady. If you are happy, however, that is the great question. I have told Harrison that he will have to give up the old house to you at once. I enclose you a check towards your furnishing, as you may be glad to have the opportunity of spending it whilst you are in London. Your mother is writing to you, and also your sisters. God bless you, my dear boy, and give you all happiness with the wife of your choice. The sooner you bring her home the better pleased your mother and I will be.

“Your aff. father,

“HENRY AUSTIN.”

Marjory laid the letter down without a word.

“Well?” he said, looking at her.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"He is very kind," she said, gently.

In spite of her inexperience, she had realised in a moment from the letter that her father-in-law was a self-made man. The caligraphy, the way in which it was expressed, the very paper itself, all told the same story. The check which her husband laid beside her plate was for one hundred pounds. Marjory looked at it out of deference to the anxious expression in her husband's eyes, and gently laid it down again.

"This is very kind of him," she said; "I am sure your father is very kind, Jack."

"My dear old dad is the kindest old chap in the world," he said, enthusiastically, "and my mother's a match for him. They might, you know, have taken it differently after springing a marriage upon them like this. But, you see, all their thought is for my happiness,—not a word of reproach such as they might reasonably have cast at me. I'm very proud of my father and mother, Marjory, and I only hope that you'll like them and value them at their proper worth."

"I'm sure that I shall," she said, bravely. And yet that letter from Jack's father had made her feel that the new life into which she had gone with so little hesitation, so little forethought, was indeed that of an unknown world.

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XV.

### INTO THE UNKNOWN WORLD.

“Faith is the sun of life.”

LONGFELLOW.

THREE days later Austin and Marjory went down to Banwich—went home. He had suggested more than half in earnest that they should go down on the new tandem tricycle; but Marjory had gently though firmly put her veto on that plan.

“I would rather go in the ordinary way, Jack,” she said, gently. “I am not very good at working a tricycle yet, and I am sure I should be horribly tired and stiff, and should look my very worst when I got there. I would much rather go by train.”

“Well, perhaps it would be rather mad to venture on a journey right off like that,” he admitted; “and, after all, we have all our lives for making ourselves experts with a tandem. Of course, dearest, I do want you to look your very best.”

“Yes, I must look my very best,” said Marjory.

“There’s one thing I would like you to do before we leave London,” he said, “and that is to take me to see your own home.”

Marjory shrank back as if she had received a blow.

“Oh, no, don’t ask me to do that, Jack. I wouldn’t go near”—she was going to say Eaton Square, but checked herself just in time—“the place for the world!”

“But why not? We are married now, and even if

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

they hadn't forgiven us for making a runaway match of it and we happened to meet them on the doorstep, none of your people could eat you. Why, I don't believe that they would be angry at all."

"Because you don't want to believe it," she said, with a quaint little air of wisdom that sat oddly upon her young face. "But I have a feeling that my mother will never forgive me. You see, I know her,—you don't."

"No, by Jove, I don't," said he. "Why, I don't even know where your people live!"

She turned towards him and laid her hand upon his arm.

"Jack," she said, "don't ask me any questions about my people just now; let me get over the meeting with yours, and then we will consider what to do about mine."

"But I don't like this hole and corner business," he persisted. Having obtained his heart's desire, his great object now was to be on amicable and friendly terms with both families.

"Jack," she said, "it is the first thing that I have asked you. I didn't interfere with the way in which you broke the news to your people; won't you give me the same privilege with regard to mine?"

"Oh, of course, if you put it in that way, I'll do any mortal thing that you like; but it seems queer,—that's all."

"Yes, I suppose it was queer our being married as we were. Let us leave my people to take care of themselves until I have seen yours and settled down into my new home."

"Very well, it shall be as you wish; but I should have thought you'd be glad to have got the row over

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

and done with. I'm sure I should feel so if I were in your place. Not that I can see that there is any real necessity to have a row at all. At all events, I don't intend to make a quarrel of it. If your people don't like me, why,"—with a laugh,—“they can leave me. I have got you, and that is all that I wanted, and so I shall tell them very plainly if we come to any words about it.”

“I hope,” said Marjory, in a faint voice, “that you will never come to words about me either with my people or yours.”

“If either your people or mine do not keep civil tongues in their heads about you, I shall certainly come to words with them,” said he, catching her in his arms and kissing her passionately.

“No! no!” she cried.

“Yes! yes!” he insisted. “You have given yourself to me, you have trusted in me, and we are one now; I should be a poor calf-hearted beggar if I could not stand up for you through thick and thin. Why, the very first duty of a husband is to protect his wife, whether it chance to be from her own relations or his. I have not much fear of mine,” he went on, tossing back his head and looking at her proudly; “they will probably fall down and idolize you the moment they see you. If they don't—well, I have always been the dominant spirit at home, and I intend to remain the dominant spirit still. As to your people,—why, unless they interfere with me, I shall never want to interfere with them; and so long as we have each other what does the rest matter?”

For a moment she was silent, then by a sudden impulse she abandoned her passive attitude as he stood with his arms around her, and flung her slim little

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

hands up to his neck. "Jack, dear Jack," she said, "do you think you will always say that? You will never let anything come between us? You will remember, whatever happens, always—always—that I gave up my whole life for you, that I—that I may, in coming away from Heidelberg as I did, have burned all my family boats behind me. In that case, Jack, I shall have no one in all the world to trust to but you; I shall have no one to look to, no one to care for me, no one to think for me, no one to fight my battles but you. I have felt once or twice, Jack, as if I had done a wrong thing. Yes, I may as well say what's in my mind now, before we go home and face your people. I have felt that in turning my back upon my own people without giving them the chance even of knowing what was in my mind, as if no good could come of such a marriage; I have felt as if I was doomed to unhappiness from the very beginning; and I am so young, Jack, I feel so young and yet so old."

"But you have me!" he urged, holding her yet more closely to him and looking down into her troubled grey eyes with a very triumphant smile. "You have me, and I have you, and, after all, that is everything. Don't meet your troubles half-way, little woman; wait until they actually hove in sight. You are nervous and overwrought and all the world seems strange to you; but you will get used to it by and by, and then you will wonder that you ever felt strange at all."

The following day they went down to Banwich. Marjory had certainly heard of the place, but that was all. It was a thriving market town of some ten thousand inhabitants. It boasted of a member—for the Banwich Division, that is—who was the squire of a village about a mile from the town, of an archdeacon,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

and was blessed with a bench of magistrates; it had a town-hall and an attempt at a covered market; it possessed a choral society, and was conservative almost to a man, and certainly to a woman.

You could not get to Banwich direct from London, for it was not on the main line. At Warringby Junction our young couple left the express train and set themselves with what patience they could to await the arrival of what is generally called "the local."

There is perhaps no occupation in life so dreary as an enforced wait at a railway station, and Warringby Junction is a singularly uncomfortable place in which to pass even five minutes. Austin and Marjory wandered up and down the long platform, examined the little stall of books, looked in at the tiny refreshment-room,—at which Marjory shook her head when Austin suggested that she might like a cup of tea,—and finally went and sat down upon a bench at the extreme end of the platform. Marjory was very quiet. If the truth be told, she was looking forward with dread to her approaching meeting with her husband's people,—her own new relations. She had, of course, formed her idea of them entirely from the letters which she had received upon her becoming Jack's wife. The letter signed "Your affectionate mother-in-law, Mary Anne Austin," had been very kind, but it was not the sort of letter which Marjory had looked for. The writing was scratchy, and the composition of the letter extremely formal; it provoked comparison with her own mother's handwriting and style. And yet Marjory preferred it to the bold and dashing caligraphy of another letter which was signed "Your new sister, Maud." Somehow Marjory was not sure whether she most dreaded meeting the writer of the plain, homely

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

letter signed "Your aff. father," the mother who had penned those scratchy words of welcome, the dashing Maud, or the two sisters who had not troubled to write at all.

And yet, her thoughts ran, it was not quite fair to judge people from letters only, because letters were so often utterly different to the persons who wrote them. She made up her mind that she would try not to think any more about them until she got to Banwich itself and actually to Clive House. She had got thus far when Austin touched her arm.

"See, dearest," he said, "that is one of our advertisements."

She looked up with a start, and saw before her on the opposite side of the line a blue enamel placard on which was written in white letters "Austin's Stores, Banwich." She looked up at him with a smile.

"It is very funny to see one's name staring at one like that, Jack," she said, all the gravity dying out of her face. "Why do you have that here—at Warringby Station?"

"My dear child, we have it at every station for miles round. It's our way of advertising. We have it on gate-posts and on walls and sheds,—in fact, wherever we can find a place for it. I don't believe in the old-fashioned ways of business. I believe in push. I believe in marching along with the times; not waiting till business comes to you, but going after the business you want. That's the way fortunes are made nowadays, not by sitting still and waiting until the plums drop into your mouth. Hullo! It's time for us to be getting to the other end of the platform. my child," he said, looking at his watch; "the train will be in in two minutes."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

She rose at once, and they walked slowly down to the end of the platform at which the train would draw up. By this time a good many passengers had straggled in, and Austin told his wife that being Norchester market the Junction was livelier than usual. More than one person who knew the young man turned to look at the slight elegant figure beside him, wondering who she was, and just as they reached the bookstall again a stout countrified-looking man who had been buying a paper turned round, and, seeing them, uttered an exclamation of surprise.

"Why, Austin, old codger," he said, giving him a great thump on the shoulder, "and how's the world been using you lately?"

"Oh, thank you, it's been using me uncommonly well," replied Austin, in rather distant tones.

"That's good hearing. I was in your place one day last week. The old man is looking very well."

"I am very glad to hear it," said Austin, with the same air of reserve. Then, as the train glided up alongside of the platform, he turned to Marjory and said, "Now, dearest, this way."

He handed Marjory into a first-class carriage, while the man who had accosted him stood staring after them, open mouthed, with amazement.

"Dearest!" he muttered, "is that his young woman, I wonder? She's a smart-looking piece of goods. Then that was why Mr. Jack didn't want to be as friendly as usual. Oh, very well, Mr. Jack; Robert Masters isn't one to force hisself on them as doesn't want him!"

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XVI.

### CLIVE HOUSE.

“What a strange thing is man! and what a stranger  
Is woman!”

BYRON.

WHEN the train had fairly started on its way Marjory turned and asked her husband a question.

“Who was that dreadful man, Jack?” she said, with uncompromising plainness.

“Why, my dearest, he’s a man called Masters,—an awfully rough sort of fellow. One has to know all kinds of people in business, you know.”

“Oh, do you?”

Her tone, to say the least of it, was blank, and Austin went on hastily speaking.

“Of course, you know, dearest, there’s no occasion for you to mix yourself up with people of that sort.”

“Oh, no, Jack, I should think not. I only wondered who he was, that was all. How far is it from here?”

“Oh, only about three-quarters of an hour. It’s a very short journey; it’s only that tiresome wait at Warringby Junction that makes it seem so much longer.”

At last they heard the welcome shouts of “Banwich!” “Banwich!” from the porters on the platform as they drew up at their destination.

“Now, here we are!” said he, eagerly, then jumped out upon the platform. “They haven’t come to meet us,” he added, in rather a disappointed tone.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

As the words left his mouth, however, a young man decently dressed ran up and touched his hat.

"I've got the fly here, Mr. John," he began.

"Oh, is that you, Saunders? How do you do? Have you come to meet us?"

"Yes, Mr. John; Mr. Austin thought that if any of the family came they would take up too much room; he thought the lady would want all there was in the fly."

"Oh, really; that was very thoughtful of my father. We have a good deal of luggage, but the machines can go down later. Perhaps you would see to them, Saunders? Marjory, my dear, this is Mr. Saunders, one of our most trusted assistants. This is my wife, Saunders."

Marjory held out her hand, and the young man took it in a way which showed her that he was surprised at her greeting.

"The machines? Is that your bicycle, Mr. John?" he asked, turning to the young master.

"Yes, my bicycle, and our tandem. I think you had better send a cart up for that, because it is packed just as it came from the makers. Yes, this way. Now, Marjory."

He led the way to the door of the station, where a shabby fly was waiting, he carrying some of Marjory's belongings, while the young man carried such others as they had brought with them in the carriage. Austin's portmanteau was hoisted on to the box, and Marjory's two trunks were likewise piled upon it. One of these was the one which Austin had bought her in London, and from which, as soon as they arrived at the hotel, he had skilfully removed the white painted initials by means of a little strong soda and water; the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

other was a new one which she had bought for the purpose of holding her London purchases, and this had been marked with her new initials, "M. A."

"There, we are off at last," he said, as they rumbled away. "I'm so sorry, dearest, that we don't pass the house which is to be our future home; however, I must take you to see that the first thing in the morning. That's the church and the rectory, and, by Jove, there's the archdeacon himself just turning in at the gate."

The archdeacon looked up just as they passed him. Austin doffed his hat with a flourish, receiving in return a salutation which was something between a benediction, a military salute, and the orthodox taking off of the hat.

"That's the doctor's house," was Austin's next comment. Then some instinct prompted him to turn and look at Marjory. "Dearest," he said, catching hold of her and bending his face to hers, "don't look like that! I believe you're quaking with fright! My dear, depend upon it, they will be much more frightened of you than you will be of them, but try and like them for my sake."

And it was with that appeal upon her husband's lips—an appeal rounded off with a shower of kisses—that Marjory Austin stopped at the gate of her husband's home.

Evidently the family within were on the watch for them. The door was flung open by a red-faced maid-servant, whose beaming countenance was one vast amount of welcome. Behind her came a tall, showy-looking girl, then a stout, motherly-looking old lady in a lace cap, then a couple more girls cut on the same pattern as the first, and last of all a short, thick-set, old man, with mutton-chop whiskers and rather prominent shirt-collar.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Maudie, Maudie, where’s your pa?”

These were the first words that fell upon Marjory’s startled ears as she crossed the threshold of her father-in-law’s house. The next moment she was swallowed up, as it were, in the capacious embrace of the elderly lady. No sooner was she released from the one than she was pounced upon by another. They all kissed her, they all made the most open remarks about her to her very face, and the old gentleman punched his son in the ribs and called him a “sly dog,” with a curious chuckle which made Marjory believe that he was in imminent danger of having a fit. Then the voice of Mrs. Austin made itself heard above the general clatter and din.

“Now, ’Enery, now, girls, if you please, keep all your fun until afterwards; the tea’s all ready, and I’m sure Johnnie and his wife are sadly in want of it. I suppose we may call you Marjory, my dear, since you’ve become one of ourselves?”

“Yes, if you please,” said Marjory, in a faint, bewildered little voice.

“Then come along,” said one of the girls, thrusting a hand under her arm. “I’m Maud, and this is Annette, and this Georgina; we’ll all take you upstairs, then there can’t be any jealousy. This way.”

They led her up a rather nice staircase and into a large, handsomely-furnished bedroom on the right.

“Yes,” Marjory heard the old lady say, evidently in answer to some questions of Austin’s, “I put you into the spare-room; you can make a dressing room of your old room if you like.”

It was a very nice room in which Marjory presently found herself alone, handsomely furnished with good, old, solid furniture, pink and white hangings, and

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

pretty pink and white paper and crockery. The girls had pointed out the hot water and the rosy-cheeked maid had undone the straps of her box. Marjory tossed off her outer garments, and, having washed her face and hands and tidied her hair, she slipped on the smart white tea-gown which had been one of her purchases in London. Just as she fastened the last hook in its place, the door opened and Austin came in.

“Hullo!” he said, looking at her critically, “you’ve made yourself tremendously smart. Isn’t that rather too fine for every-day wear?”

“It’s only a tea-gown,” she said, a miserable sense of failure creeping over her; “I—I wanted to look smart for the first evening.”

“Oh, well, there’s no time to change it now. Come along. I’m sure they ought to be tremendously flattered that you should care what they think about you.”

“Jack!” she said, reproachfully.

Then he kissed her again, and they went down the stairs together.

But, all the same, Marjory knew that the tea-gown was a mistake; she had felt it as soon as Jack’s eyes fell upon her; she felt it ten times more when he led her across the hall and into the dining-room, where the family were all assembled, for they were all in their ordinary day dresses, and the meal upon the table was tea! It was a meal which Marjory had never seen nor heard of in all her life before. The tea-things were set at one end of the table and a pair of fowls smoked at the other. They were roasted fowls, browned to a turn and surrounded by frizzling sausages. There were sardines, and stuffed eggs, and a piece of cold ham,—it was a very nice piece of cold ham, and would have made a beautiful breakfast dish,—in fact, except-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ing for the smoking fowls, the whole table gave Marjory the idea of the first meal of the day. Marmalade, jam, buttered toast, muffins, and hot tea-cakes there were in profusion, and were all good of their kind and well cooked; but the soul of Marjory turned sick within her. She ate very little, though there was so much comment on the fact that she vainly tried to force herself to eat as much as the others were doing. But it was impossible.

That evening was the most wretched that she had ever spent in all the seventeen years of her life. When the meal was over, old Mr. Austin, having carefully set his cup and saucer upon his plate, slowly rose from the arm-chair, in which he had sat at right angles to the table, and walked to the fireplace. Marjory, being very near to him, noticed that he had carpet slippers on. They were very smart, not to say sublimated, carpet slippers, having, if the truth be told, been made for his last birthday by one of his daughters with a piece of canvas and some wool; Marjory always, however, regarded them as carpet slippers. She watched his movements, which were mysterious, with a good deal of curiosity. First he stretched himself both longitudinally and horizontally; then he yawned; then he ruffled up his scanty white hair with the palm of one hand and patted his stomach with the other. Then he sought for something behind the various ornaments which decked the chimney-shelf. The something was a long clay pipe,—a churchwarden,—and to Marjory's horror he began to fill it from a smart tobacco-jar which stood at one end of the shelf, with the evident intention of using it forthwith.

“Georgina,” said the voice of Mrs. Austin at that moment, “ring the bell for Sarah.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Georgina at once got up and rang the bell, although Jack was much nearer to it than she was. Marjory looked at her husband, but he seemed quite unconscious of any incongruity in a sister getting up to perform an office which might reasonably have been demanded from himself. He was leaning back in his chair talking to Annette, who, as the sharp tinkle of the bell resounded through the room, looked across the table at her mother and said, "Ma, dear, give me another cup of tea if you have it."

"I doubt it's very weak," said Mrs. Austin, opening the lid of the teapot and peering in, as if she could possibly tell the state of the contents by such an examination.

"Never mind, it'll do; I'm thirsty to-night," replied Annette.

At this moment the old gentleman sat down in his easy-chair again and sent forth a long cloud of blue smoke. Perhaps Mrs. Austin, looking up as she handed her daughter's cup of tea, saw something of the dismay which rising in Marjory's eyes had expressed itself upon her countenance.

"Perhaps Marjory doesn't like tobacco-smoke," she said, kindly; "take her into the drawing-room, girls."

"Oh, I don't mind," said Marjory; "indeed, I don't mind."

But she stood up very quickly, all the same, and followed Georgina out of the dining-room with an awful question knocking at her heart. What would her mother say if she should ever meet these people who were now her relations?

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XVII.

### THE RACK—AN INSTRUMENT OF TORTURE.

“Manners are the shadows of virtues.”

SYDNEY SMITH.

THE three Miss Austins considered themselves highly accomplished young women. Annette sang and was an authority on fancy-work, Georgina played the piano, and Maud was artistic. They all three showed Marjory what they could do that evening,—for there was no shyness about any one of them.

When they reached the drawing-room, Marjory found herself nearest to Annette, who promptly put her through such a cross-examination as to her attainments and her past life that Marjory could only stem the torrent by asking questions in her turn.

“Do you play?” she began.

“Oh, yes,” said Marjory, “I play a little.”

“Do you sing?”

“Not very much,” Marjory replied.

“Ah, I sing a great deal; it’s my one accomplishment. I’m not clever like my sisters,” said Annette, speaking as if they were acknowledged lights in the world of culture. “I love fancy-work; this is what I’m doing now. It is for a bazaar for the church. They’re always getting up bazaars here, but they’re great fun; Banwich is such a dull little place that one’s glad of anything to carry one out of the ordinary a little.”

She spread out her work upon her knee, and Marjory exclaimed at its beauty. It was a large square of

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

black satin evidently designed for a cushion. The worker had cut out the most brilliant portions of several kinds of cretonne so as to form a large group of flowers. These she was sewing on to the satin with gay-coloured silks by a process which is, I believe, called appliqué.

“Yes, I think it will look very nice when it’s done,” said the girl, smoothing her work over with a complacent hand. “I put a good price on my work,—I always raffle it myself,—a fellow can hardly refuse to take a share when you tell him you’ve worked it yourself, can he?”

“I don’t know,” said Marjory; “I have never been at a bazaar in my life.”

“Never been at a bazaar! Why, where have you lived?”

“I’ve lived a great deal in London,” said she.

“Oh, what part of London?”

“Not very far from Victoria,” replied Marjory, feeling as guilty as if she had perjured herself in the witness-box.

“Victoria? Oh, well, yes,—I don’t know London very well. You see we don’t often go up. Pa doesn’t like us to go out of the neighbourhood for our things, so that we don’t get very much outside of Banwich and the neighbourhood. He always says money should be spent where it’s made, and I think he’s right. What does your pa do?”

“My father does nothing,—he lives on his means,” said Marjory.

“Oh, Johnnie didn’t tell us you would have money.”

“I don’t think I shall,” said Marjory.

“Why? How many brothers and sisters have you?”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Only two sisters, but,” desperately, and speaking in a great hurry, “you see we didn’t consult my father and mother about being married, Jack and I, and I don’t think——”

“What! Did you run away?”

“Yes, I’m afraid we did.”

“And you think your father and mother won’t forgive you?”

“I’m sure they won’t,” said Marjory, her eyes suddenly filling with tears.

“My! That’s a bad business,” said the young lady, a little blankly. “Oh, I dare say they’ll come round in time. Take my advice and give them time to get over it. That’s what I always do when anything puts either of our old people out; I just stay quiet and say nothing. Now Maudie argues,—Maudie always wants to argue herself right. I always say, ‘Maudie, it’s a mistake; pa and ma have got old and a bit cranky, and you just give them time to smooth themselves down.’ She always has to acknowledge that I’m right afterwards.”

“What’s that you’re saying about me, ’Nette?” demanded Maudie, hearing her name.

“Oh, nothing, nothing. I’m putting Marjory up to the ways of the family, that’s all.”

“Well, I hope you’ve been saying nothing disagreeable about me, ’Nette.”

“Not at all, not at all; have I, Marjory?”

“Oh, no,” said Marjory; “but I wish you would sing something, Annette. I am so fond of music.”

She felt instinctively, poor child, as if in the future she would find many an awkward corner would be smoothed over by a judicious love of music, and, let me tell you, seventeen years old is very young to have

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

made such a discovery. Fortunately, Annette rose to the bait at once.

“Come and play for me, Georgie, will you?” she said, looking across the room at her sister.

“All right.” Georgie threw down the bit of embroidery with which she was occupied and took her place at the piano. “What’ll you sing, ’Nette?” she asked, swinging herself to and fro on the music-stool and looking up laughingly at her sister.

“Oh, I think one always likes the newest; it always seems to me to suit my voice best,” Annette returned with a gay laugh and an arch look at Marjory, which was quite thrown away.

“You’ll sing ‘Laddie,’ then?”

“Yes, I’ll sing ‘Laddie.’”

So Georgina began, and Marjory, her slight young figure almost hidden among the intricate folds of her pure white gown, with her deep grey eyes looking darkly out of her white face, sat and listened.

“Laddie was somebody’s darling,  
So somebody often said.”

It was the kind of song which Marjory had had no opportunity of hearing. Miss Jones had not been given to singing, and Theresa Schwarz had confined her efforts in that way to dainty little Volkslieder,—“Ach, wie ist möglich dann,” and such like things. Of what might be called the middle-class drawing-room song she had had no experience.

The song and its accompaniment was a friendly tilt between the sisters as to which should gain the supremacy. Georgina played the accompaniment with a good deal of loud pedal and with a good deal of style and manner. Annette stood well up to the piano and

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

gave the song the full force of her powerful lungs. As she would have said herself, she sang with plenty of expression.

“O! Laddie! Laddie! Laddie!  
Thou wert made for more than this;  
To be lov'd a day and then flung away,  
Just bought, and sold with a kiss.”

It is a song full of cheap sentiment, returning to the irrevocable

“Laddie was somebody's darling,  
As somebody knows to-day,  
But love tarried late, for the Golden Gate  
Has sever'd their lives for aye;  
But in the green acre of heav'n,  
Where somebody knows he sleeps,  
O'er a grassy grave, where moon-daisies wave.  
Somebody kneels and weeps,  
Somebody kneels and weeps. . . .

At this point Marjory got up and staggered to the window. She stood there looking out into the trimly-kept garden, her hand hard pressed upon her throat, wondering whether she could get out of the room before the torrent of sobs and tears which were thirsting to have their way broke the flood-gates of her natural pride. The whole song was redolent of those two sad words,—too late, too late; of the deed that was done and could never be undone; of the step taken which could never be recalled; of the might have been that wrecks so many lives in one way or another. It brought home vividly to her the awful mistake that she had made, the false step she had taken, the leap in the dark that had landed her in this middle class, commonplace family, who were now her relations, who

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

called her Marjory, who asked impertinent questions about her father and mother,—who had *the right* to ask them. She felt, as she stood there looking out into the white moonlight, that the regret caused by death was a clean and wholesome thing, such as could be enjoyed with impunity, while the life which we have to go on living year by year, day by day, hour by hour, moment by moment, may be the ghastliest and most cruel form of torture, of prolonged suffering, of protracted agony.

Some half-dozen other songs followed Annette's first effort, all songs of the same type, the type that unsympathetic brothers dub 'yowling' and the world calls pathetic. They served one good purpose that evening, for they enabled Marjory to pull herself together and to control the emotion that was raging within her breast. Then Annette declared that her throat was tired—a consummation that was certainly not astonishing—and came back to her new sister-in-law, while Georgina showed off her prowess on the piano.

"I think you said that you played, Marjory," said Annette, not troubling to lower her voice.

"Oh, just a little," Marjory replied, as she sat down again on the nearest chair.

"Georgie plays splendidly. Her last music-master wanted her to go in for it professionally, but pa didn't like it. As he very truly said, when girls have a good home and have no need of earning their living, what is the good of their going out and making themselves conspicuous?"

Marjory made an indistinct murmur which might be taken any way that Annette pleased. Annette babbled on.

"It's rather queer, you know, that we three girls

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

should all have a different gift," she said, with perfect good faith in the value of her own performance. "Now, neither Georgie nor Maudie have the faintest ghost of a voice, but there's Georgie playing like a professional, and Maudie paints splendidly."

"Really?"

"Oh, yes; she took three first prizes at school. She's awfully keen on pictures; her bedroom's a perfect sight."

"And what line does she follow?"

"What line? Oh, well, she did everything when she was at school. She painted that screen; that's nice, isn't it?"—pointing to an elaborate gilt and velvet affair adorned with impossible flowers owing a great deal to body-colour,—“and then she did those vases; she did them for ma's birthday. She's doing some now for the same bazaar that my cushion is for. They always sell like one o'clock."

The vases in question were two of the now familiar drain-pipe order. They stood on either side of the fireplace and held defunct bulrushes, and Marjory cast about in her mind for something to say which would be non-committing and not too untruthful. Before the words would come, however, Annette continued speaking:

"And she colours photographs splendidly. She's doing one of my young man now; but, as I tell him, it's so fearfully flattering."

"Oh, I didn't know that you were engaged."

"Oh, yes, I've been engaged for ever so long. He's such a dear fellow; he wanted to come in to-night, but ma wouldn't let him,—at least, I thought you might be tired and we had better have the first evening to ourselves."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I am tired," said Marjory, who was longing to get away to the shelter of her own bedroom.

"Would you like to go to bed? Oh, here's ma. Ma, this poor child is tired out."

"Well," said Mrs. Austin, in a comfortable, oily kind of voice, "I've no doubt you are tired with your journey and the excitement of coming among so many fresh faces. Don't stand on ceremony; we always call Clive 'Ouse Liberty 'All. And perhaps you miss Johnnie; you see 'e's a deal to say to 'is father about business and things of that kind. Shall I tell him that you'd like to be going up?"

"No, oh, no," said Marjory, "not for the world. I wouldn't disturb him or take him away from his father for anything; but I think I will go to bed now if you don't mind, Mrs. Austin; I've got such a headache."

The three girls went no farther than the foot of the stairs with her, but Mrs. Austin followed her right up into the pleasant old bedroom. She gave a housewifely look round and saw that everything was in place; smoothed back the bedclothes, as if she would fain leave nothing undone to ensure the comfort of her son's wife.

"I'm sure you look very pale," she said, pityingly. "If I was to recommend something, I should suggest a little drop of whiskey and water 'ot."

Marjory positively shuddered.

"No, thank you a thousand times, Mrs. Austin, I don't want anything; I'm tired, that's all."

Her voice had a suspicious quaver in it, and the old lady forbore to tease her with any further suggestions of hospitality.

"Well, then, my dear, I'll say good-night, and 'ope you'll be better in the morning. And God bless you,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

my dear; if you make my boy 'appy, there's nothing in the world I won't be willing and glad to do for you."

Until the door was safely shut behind the old lady Marjory found strength to hold up; then, when she found herself alone, and caught sight of herself, a young, slim, pathetic figure, in the glass door of the wardrobe, her fortitude gave way. She flung herself down upon the couch which stood at the foot of the bed and sobbed as if her heart was breaking.

---

### CHAPTER XVIII.

#### A REVELATION.

"Ah! world unknown! how changing is thy view!"—CRABBE.

By the time that John Austin had got through his long talk with his father and sought his wife, the paroxysm of grief that had overwhelmed Marjory had passed away. His mother had told him that she was very tired and had gone up to bed, and when he found her with the gas turned low down, the curtains of the bed slightly drawn, and her face well hidden among the pillows, he never perceived that she had been weeping. When he found that she was not asleep, he sat down on the side of the bed with his hands in his trousers-pockets and enquired whether she had a headache.

"My head is aching a little, Jack," she replied, evasively.

"Ah, I don't wonder that you are a bit knocked up by it, you poor child; I always think that my sisters

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

are so overpowering,—they are so big, and so loud, and there is such a lot of them.”

“Only three, Jack,” she said. She felt that she could not let herself go about his sisters.

“I don’t mean in numbers, darling; I mean in themselves. You’ve no idea what a contrast you make to them,—you look like a bit of Dresden china among a lot of delft.”

“They wouldn’t be flattered if they could hear you.”

“Well, no, I daresay not. Perhaps they have very much the same opinion of me. But it’s true what I say,—they’ve too much hair, and their waists are too small, and their voices are too loud, and—they do things too well——”

“How do things too well?”

“Oh, sing and play and paint and all the rest of it. I heard Annette squalling away to you. I couldn’t get in to release you, but I’m glad you had the sense to go to bed. I couldn’t get in to release you because I was bound to stay and hear all the governor had to tell me about business and so on. But I heard her yelling away at her ‘Laddie! Laddie! Laddie!’—robbie! robbie! robbie! I call it,—and then Georgie hammering away on a piano as if she was paid by the hour. I think it’s a great mistake when girls do things too well. Did they show you Maudie’s vases and drain pipes and all the rest of it?”

“Yes, oh, yes.”

“And her splendid photographs?”

“Annette told me about them.”

“Ah, they’ll show you to-morrow. Did they tell you all about their young men?”

“Annette told me she was engaged.”

“H’m! I suppose she calls it being engaged.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“But isn't she?”

“Oh, there's a fellow hanging about her, a fine-gentleman sort of chap in a bank. Gives one the tips of his fingers and says, ‘Aw, how d'ye do?’ and has about twopence half-penny a year, I suppose. I'd like to break his neck for him. However, Annette seems to fancy him, and the governor seems to think he's all right, so it's no business of mine. You needn't have anything to do with him, you know.”

“I!”

It was the first word expressing the unconscious stiffening of one class against another which had yet fallen from her lips, and Austin, not exactly recognising its meaning, turned and looked at her as she lay there.

“Darling,” he said, “have they bored you very much to-night? I felt such a brute to desert you, and yet just this one night I could hardly help myself. It won't last very long, because we shall be in our own house in next to no time, and then we can lead our own life, and we shall have each other. My heart misgave me to-night when I saw you among them, you little white lily-flower that you are, and a thought came over me that perhaps I had not done the right thing by you after all. It never struck me before that I must be just like my sisters,—big and loud and all that sort of thing.”

“No, Jack,” she said, putting out her hand, “you are not the least like your sisters.” Then she raised herself and caught his head down to her breast. “No, Jack, you are very sweet, and dear, and good, and I love you. Don't ever think anything else. Bear with me, dear; bear with me. I know that I shall vex you in a thousand ways before I've done, because I'm so young and so inexperienced, and I don't know any of the ways

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

that you've been used to ; perhaps your mother or your sisters will put me up to things."

"My dear child," said he, speaking in tones of solemn warning, "whatever mistakes you make, whatever blunders and faults you may commit, make them off your own bat. You have nobody to look to here but me, and though I may know sometimes that you're making mistakes, that you are making blunders, I shall understand that you do not know,—I shall understand why you make them. But it will not be for my sisters, or even for my mother, to find any fault with my wife."

For the moment Marjory was comforted. She knew that she had made a mistake, she knew that she had gone blindly into an unknown world ; but she was young and she was still in love,—very much in love. She lay awake long after Austin was tranquilly asleep, thinking of what she had done. Well, she had given up the shadow for the substance,—the shadow of class, of culture, of heartlessness ; she had in place of it obtained the substance of a real, loyal, deep, and true love : with that she must be—she would be—content. Even if Jack was not quite the merchant prince that she had believed, and it was more than possible that her mother would never take her back into the place that had been hers before, she would make herself happy in this new life. After all, Jack's people had been kindness itself,—they had done everything that they knew to give her a hearty welcome, they had taken her as much on trust as she had taken them, and possibly, she reflected, they were as much disappointed with her as she had been with her new relations ; or, if not disappointed, possibly she had been as much of a revelation to them as they had been to her. So she must make the best of it. As soon as she had seen her

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

new home, she reflected, she would write to her mother and tell her everything, and perhaps after a little while had gone by, she and Jack would go up to London together and see them all, and things would be fairly straight between them.

It was with this comforting assurance in her heart that she at length dropped to sleep that first night under the roof of her husband's people.

When she awoke in the morning things looked more rosy. A nice little tea-tray with a covered plate of hot toast came up betimes to their bedside, with a kindly message, "Missis's love, and how was Mrs. John? Was there anything she would like else?"

Marjory sent a reply saying that she was much better and had need of nothing; and while they ate their toast and drank their tea, Jack told her what was to be the order of the day.

"You know, dearest," he said, "I can't help being frightfully busy for a few days. I have had such a spell away, and the governor depends so much on me for everything, that I must relieve him a little and get everything straight again. Do you think you could be ready to go down with me by ten o'clock? I could show you the house, and perhaps you wouldn't mind walking back by yourself."

"Oh, yes, I can be ready; of course I can be ready. It's quite early,—ever so early,—only half-past seven. What time do they have breakfast?"

"At nine sharp. That gives me plenty of time to get down to business well before ten. I expect, after all," he went on, "that we shall have to go to London for a good deal of our furniture, for I don't expect you will care very much for the things we can get in this neighbourhood."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

However, they agreed that they could definitely settle all that later on; and Marjory, when breakfast was over, dressed herself in order that she might walk down to the village with Jack and see her future home.

"Do you want to go by yourselves or shall I come with you?" asked Annette, who was not blessed with delicacy of feeling and liked to be in the swim of everything.

"My dear Annette, let them go by themselves," put in Mrs. Austin, sharply; "they'll do very well without you."

So the young husband and wife set off together. Marjory looked dainty and charming in her neat tailor-made gown and simple sailor-hat with its white ribbon.

"She's dull, but she's stylish-looking," said Annette to Georgina, as they watched the pair go down the road. "I suppose that's what attracted Johnnie."

"Oh, she's very pretty," returned Georgina, "and Johnnie is madly in love with her."

"Which is more, if you ask me," said Annette, sharply, "than she is with Johnnie."

More than one person who met them commented on the young wife's charming looks, and John Austin was a very proud young man indeed that morning as he walked up the village street beside his wife.

"See," he said at last, "there's the house. Jolly, old-fashioned place, isn't it?"

Marjory looked in the direction in which he pointed. The road had suddenly widened into a huge old-fashioned square, the whole of one side of which was taken up by several substantial-looking houses of two stories in height, which had evidently all been thrown into one. Some empty windows above showed that part of it was at that moment untenanted. The upper

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

part was divided from the lower by an enormous board running the entire length of the house, on which was written "Austin's Stores." For a moment Marjory was too thoroughly astounded to speak; then she looked at Jack and said, in a curiously strained voice, "Why, Jack, it's a shop!"

---

### CHAPTER XIX.

#### A MIGHTY EFFORT.

"Love's a virtue for heroes."—E. B. BROWNING.

WHEN Marjory uttered those three astonished words, "It's a shop!" her husband turned and looked at her with a surprise as great as her own.

"Why, my dear child," he said, "what did you expect it was?"

"But is that the house we've got to live in?" said Marjory.

"Why, of course it is; it's the best house in Banwich. I never could understand why the girls were so keen on egging the governor into building Clive House; beastly, inconvenient, chilly, unhealthy place."

Marjory said nothing.

By that time they had got half-way across the square, and Marjory saw that quite half a dozen houses had been thrown into one. There were several distinct windows under the mammoth sign-board. In one a young man and young woman were busily occupied in arranging articles in the drapery and millinery line, in another all manner of groceries were cunningly displayed, a third contained butter, ham, bacon, and

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

cheese, great bladders of lard like abnormally bald heads, strings of sausages, and smoked tongues. There was a department for ironmongery and the smaller agricultural implements, and also dairy fittings. A large placard indicated the price of coal, the rest of the window being devoted to lamps, gas-fittings, and plumbing arrangements.

"Come and see the windows first and give me your opinion on them," said Austin, who was as proud of showing off his great business as he might have been of showing off a great family estate.

And Marjory made the, to her, hideous parade with her heart standing still with what almost amounted to terror.

"This window, of course, is no criterion," he said, stopping before the drapery department. "You must let them make you a dress or two, dearest; they will be awfully cut up if they don't have some work to do for the bride. If you want to please everybody very much, you will come in and choose something now. And besides that," he added, business instinct cropping uppermost, "this is just the slack time. In another fortnight there will be what we generally call the autumn rush."

Marjory did not answer; she was apparently deeply absorbed in the contents of the window. She was conscious that Austin's eyes were fixed upon her and that he was waiting for her reply.

"That is a pretty hat, Jack," she said, pointing in her anguish to a hideous travesty of the fashion marked 3/11½.

"That! Oh, my dear, you might call that pretty for a little maid-servant in the village, but it is not worth your looking at!" he exclaimed. "I daresay they've

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

got some models inside that are really worthy of attention, but they never put their best things in the window. But let us go in by this door, then I can introduce you to the head of this department,—really a very superior person who thoroughly understands her business.”

He went in before her, holding the door open for her to pass, and Marjory, scarce knowing whether she was standing on her head or her heels, followed him. They were met as soon as they crossed the threshold by a rather handsome middle-aged woman, whose face lighted up with a smile as she caught sight of them.

“Ah, Mr. John, is that you?” she said, pleasantly.

“Good-morning, Mrs. O’Brien,” he replied, holding out his hand. “Let me introduce my wife to you.”

Mrs. O’Brien held out her hand to Marjory.

“I’m sure I’m very pleased to meet you, Mrs. John,” she said, in a tone of perfect equality. “I hope, for the good of the house, that you are going to give us an order whilst you are here. The work-room will be very disappointed if it doesn’t have the honour of making something for the bride.”

“Oh, yes, my wife will give an order,” said Austin, answering for Marjory.

The interview ended by Marjory’s choosing black silk for a dress and arranging to have her London-made tea-gown copied in a rich dark silk.

“You could be measured when you have seen the house, dearest,” he said, looking at his watch a little impatiently. “I have a great deal to get through this morning, and I can show you the rest of the business another time. The house, however, I should like you to see at once.—Mrs. John will come back presently, and you can see about her measures,” he added, turn-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ing to Mrs. O'Brien.—“You see,” he continued to Marjory, leading her down a long passage with a door to right and to left of it and a door also into the garden, “you see, darling, that door leads into the business side of the house, where all the assistants live. Oh, yes, they live indoors with a housekeeper and a regular staff of servants. This is the old house in which I was born, and which was, indeed, the original business. The manager of the grocery department, who is married, has been living here for some little time, but always on the condition that he turned out if I should require it. You see, it is quite private and shut off, and it is such a jolly, roomy old house, I feel sure you will like it better than any of the stucco and painted new villas that are all draughts and green wood. Besides, we get a very jolly garden here, where you can be as private from the business as if you were a hundred miles away.” He pushed open a door which led into a square old-fashioned hall. “These houses were once,” he said by way of explanation, as Marjory stood looking round, “the half-dozen fashionable residences of Banwich when Banwich was a great posting town. The White Hart is all that is left of the old hostelry that used to be one of the most celebrated in this part of the world. It makes a very poor show nowadays. We have acquired all the stabling and granaries, and use them in the business. Now, this,” he said, “is the dining-room. Isn't it a jolly room?”

It certainly was a spacious and dignified apartment, panelled and painted in green oak, at present very shabby and the worse for wear. It had three windows looking on to the street. These all had deep embrasures and window-seats. The only modern note in the room was the handsome grate and tiled hearth.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“My mother had that put in,” said Austin, seeing her glance at it. “The old chimney smoked and there was always a draught. I believe when they went to Clive House that the old lady grudged leaving that grate behind her more than anything else. I’m sure she will be quite pleased to think that some of the family will use it.”

“It is very nice,” said Marjory.

“We shall have to have this room painted, of course; would you have it grained again?”

“I don’t think I know,” said Marjory. “I don’t think I like this imitation oak.”

“You would prefer a plain colour? That’s just my idea. It’s a very light and sunny room,—shall we have it all done in one colour or in two shades of—terra cotta?”

Marjory stood for a moment holding her hand to her eyes. She was standing immediately in front of the fireplace, and Austin thought that she was deeply considering the question then uppermost in his mind; she was, however, only trying to sufficiently pull herself together to realise that this was to be her home, to realise that she must take an interest, that she must hide from him, of all people, the terrible revelation that this visit had been to her. In that moment she had even forgotten the question which had dwelt most vividly in her mind since her arrival at Clive House,—the question which asked what her mother would say if she could see the family into which she had married.

“Marjory,” she said to herself, “Marjory, you must think,—you must act; you are no longer a girl, you are a woman, you have got to make decisions. What was it he asked me?” her thoughts ran, as she still held her hand hard-pressed over her eyes. “Oh, it

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

was about the colour of this room. He thinks my taste is exquisite. My mother always said I had good taste. Colour—walls? Oh, be quick, brain,—think!” She took her hand away from her eyes and looked round the room again, walked to the windows, then to the door, still trying to force her brain to form a definite opinion.

“I should paint the walls—the panels—a medium brown,” she said, “about the colour of your glove, and I should pick them out with black,—jet-black.”

“With black?”

“Jet-black,” she repeated. “I should have the doors black and the chimney-shelf, it is so high and so pretty. I should have carved oak furniture as dark as possible, a Turkey carpet in very gay colours, and crimson curtains of that stuff that is like velvet—that isn’t velvet,—I don’t know what you call it—made quite plainly and edged with a thick silk cord of the same colour.”

Austin was a business man before everything else; he whipped out a pocket-book and jotted down her ideas.

“Won’t that look rather dark?” he asked.

“No,” said Marjory, “I don’t think it will look at all dark. We must only have blue china in this room; tall vases there, plates on the sideboard and a few on that dado rail, pictures—have you any pictures, Jack?”

“No, my dear child, none at all, but we shall get them by degrees; we don’t want to furnish right off; indeed, I don’t want to spend more than a certain amount. We will furnish just what rooms we want and we will furnish them to your taste. This is to be your home,—it doesn’t matter to me,—it is to be your home and it shall be furnished to your taste. What pleases you will more than satisfy me.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

She looked at him doubtfully, her face working, her heart well-nigh to bursting.

“Oh, Jack,” she said, at last, “you’re too good to me; it is so little I shall ever be able to do for you,—almost nothing.”

“What nonsense!” he said, sharply, and at the same time gathering her into his arms and holding her close to him. “You have given yourself to me. Surely you must see the difference between you and us. Why, when I looked at you last night—oh, well, there, I won’t say it; they’re my own people and I won’t speak against them; they are as they are,—we can none of us help it,—but you are different, my little lady wife, and I want to make a shrine worthy of you.”

She clung to him for a moment and felt that whatever it had cost her, this man’s love was worth having; whatever his people were, he was different; that, although she had been deceived, she had been in no way willingly misled by the man whom she had married.

Austin kissed her a great many times, so that she was in a measure comforted; then the business man cropped up again and the lover faded away.

“My dearest,” he said, “it is very sweet and delightful dawdling about here with you, but I’ve got a lot of work to do this morning, and we must get on. Come and see the drawing-room.”

The drawing-room was as delightful an apartment as the dining-room. It also was panelled; the walls were painted a hideous apple-green, and the room was further disfigured by a frightful white marble mantel-shelf, which, with its carvings, its grass-green tiled hearth, and its heavy white marble fender, looked to Marjory like a grave. The windows—counterparts of

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

those in the dining-room—looked out upon the charming, old-fashioned garden, with turf that was evidently the growth of ages, and some fine old trees.

By this time Marjory had got herself well under control. Austin's great love for her, so freely expressed, seemed to give her strength and fortitude.

"This is a beautiful room," she said, as she looked round.

"I am so glad you like it, darling. Of course, this ghastly green is dreadful."

"Oh, dreadful!" said Marjory. "And tell me, did they have that crimson furniture in it?"

"Yes, they did," he replied; "and hideous it was. I always told my mother so. Ah, I expect you'll show them the way round in furnishing. Now, what shall we do with this?"

"I think I would have it painted entirely white," said Marjory,—“entirely white; an all-coloured carpet,—no pattern,—a thick, soft carpet, every colour and no colour,—you know what I mean. I would stain the boards—not too dark—round the edges, you know, and I would have bright yellow hangings,—yes, bright yellow,—they look well against white, and it won't matter if we have no pictures. The furniture should be dark wood; the coverings—cushions and things, you know—golden brown; everywhere touches of bright blue. Couldn't you have those tiles taken up, Jack?" she asked, pathetically. "That mantel-shelf is out of all keeping with this old room; it looks to me like a grave,—a white marble grave with a white coping round it,—a very well-kept grave, with green grass in the middle."

Austin burst out laughing.

"My dearest child, if it will give you a moment's

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

pleasure, you can have the old wooden mantelpiece put back again in the place of that one."

"Can I, really?"

"Yes. I should leave the grate and I should leave the coping if I were you, and have a bright-blue tiled hearth instead of the green one. The only thing is that you will have to run the gauntlet of my mother's dismay and displeasure."

"Oh, well," said Marjory, "it isn't worth while to do that. After all, the white marble won't show much against the white paint; but I would like to have the blue tiles,—those green ones are very ugly."

"That is easily managed," said Jack. "Then I'll start the workmen on to these two rooms at once. You see, dearest, we shall do all this ourselves, and supply the carpets, too, and then, I think, you and I will run up to London and choose the most important pieces of furniture."

---

## CHAPTER XX.

### BETWEEN TWO WORLDS.

"Then let come what may."—TENNYSON.

At last, Marjory, having decided on the decoration of the hall, the staircase, and such of the bedrooms as they intended to furnish, having submitted herself to the hands of the lady who ruled over the dressmaking part of the establishment, got away from Austin's Stores and walked slowly back in the direction of Clive House. She was in no hurry to reach it. She knew that once she crossed the threshold she would have

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

but little opportunity for a quiet think. It was by that time a little after twelve o'clock; the dinner-hour at Clive House was half-past one. She knew nobody, she had nowhere that she could go to be quiet, and in her desperation she turned into the churchyard, which was open, and sat down upon a bench which stood invitingly beside the pathway. How quiet it all was! What a contrast it was to and what a relief from the bustle of the great business, with its many departments and its nineteen outlying branches! It seemed to Marjory as if she had come out of a great human hive, and as if she herself was the only drone of them all.

So she sat down in the quiet of the churchyard to think over the situation in which she found herself. When she had taken her fate into her own hands, she had married for love and in dread of being thrown one day into the arms of some elderly bridegroom with a title and a white waistcoat,—a Marquis of Sievers. In a sense she had gone out of the frying-pan into the fire; by a curious chain of circumstances she had been deceived; not willingly, oh, no, she could never accuse Jack of that, but by her own ignorance of the world, her own youth and inexperience, partly by her mother's coldness and want of sympathy, and partly by the influence of the gushing little German governess, with her enthusiastic dissertations on love and suchlike. She wondered, certainly for the first time since she had left Heidelberg, what had happened to Fräulein,—whether the blame of her disappearance had fallen on her, or whether she was back in Eaton Square in charge of Helen and Winifred? This, however, was immaterial. The great question, the great circumstance which Marjory Austin had to face, was the fact that she was now married, that she was married to a shop-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

keeper, that she had left her own class absolutely behind her. It all came home to her in the solitary hour she spent under the churchyard trees. She had burned her boats behind her, not only the boats which had bridged the gulf between herself and her family, but also those between herself and her class. She was very young, and she was utterly inexperienced, but it came home to her in that quiet hour that she had done with her own people forever,—both those who were near and dear and those who were but barely in touch with her.

In her own mind she went over an imaginary interview with her mother, and she found herself shuddering as though a blast of ice had struck her. There was only the one course open to her. She had taken a leap in the dark, she had jumped out of the frying-pan, she had walked deliberately into an unknown world. Well, she had done with the old world and the old world had done with her, there remained for her nothing but to make the best of the new; there was no jumping back into the frying pan even though she found herself in the fire. A leap in the dark may land you ill or well, but having made the leap, you cannot retrace your steps; when you have landed yourself in the unknown, it is not possible to make for the haven whence you came. No, she had taken her life into her own hands, she had married Jack, and she thought of him just as she had always done; that his people were appalling, that his people were such as she had never been brought into contact with in all her life before, did not alter the fact that she was now Jack's wife or that she loved him.

It was well for her that she had turned in at the quiet churchyard gate, for in that hour of meditation,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

when she was free from all the irritating interruptions of everyday life, she came to a definite conclusion as to the course of action that she would follow. She made up her mind that she would write to her mother, that she would tell her that she was married, that she would confess that in a certain sense she had made a mistake; she would tell her mother that she had come to the conclusion that there was only one thing for her to do,—to efface herself absolutely so far as her own people were concerned. For the sake of her sisters, for the sake of her mother's class prejudices, she would be for the future as one who has passed over into another world. She would be dead to them. If her mother did not know what had become of her, that fact, the fact that she was the wife of a provincial tradesman, would not in any way worry her or irritate her, it would not in any way stand in her sisters' light. She knew enough of the world—not from her own observation and experience, but by the light of her mother's caustic remarks on the doings of others—to know that the fact of her being married to John Austin would be a serious drawback to her sisters. Well, she had done it unwittingly, but she would make the best amends that lay in her power, for she would efface herself, she would never trouble them any more at all.

Having fully made up her mind that this was the best thing she could do, she had time to spare for reflection upon her future life, and before she went back to Clive House she had fully made up her mind that her best plan was to accept life in Banwich as she found it,—to make herself as much as possible one with her husband's people; to sink her identity in his. No one—not even the humblest, the most simple, the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

most ignorant among us—likes to feel that his or her identity is best merged in that of another. It is not reason or human nature, and if any proof were wanting of the complete sense of failure which the events of the past few hours had brought home to Marjory, it was this entire desire for self-abnegation, which was her most genuine sentiment. After all, she reflected, if Jack's three sisters were not the kind of form to which she had been used, they were evidently good, kind, affectionate, lovable girls. If his mother dropped her h's and was homely to the last extent, she was unmistakably, and had always been, the tenderest and most devoted of mothers. Her greeting, her good-night, had been sufficient to tell Marjory this. "If you make my boy happy," she had said, "there's nothing in the world I won't be willing and glad to do for you." With her the essentials came first, not the mere externals, as with Mrs. Dundas. Mrs. Dundas cared nothing for the state of a heart; she thought far more of the tone of a voice. She set position above happiness and income before love. It was impossible that she could ever go back or undo what she had done, so, the girl argued, it was better that she should try to think as little as was possible of the externals, whose value she had proved to be so little, and as much as she could of the chance of happiness which had come to her.

She was feeling stronger and better and more resigned to the curious turn of events which had taken place when, warned by the striking of the clock above her head, she rose from the bench and took her way towards her father-in-law's house. Annette was the first person whom she saw when she reached Clive House.

"You don't mean to say," she called out, "that Jack

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

has had the conscience to keep you poking about that nasty old shop all these hours?"

"No, I left some little time ago. I've been into the churchyard sitting in the sunshine."

"Oh, lor! What an extraordinary idea!" exclaimed Annette, flippantly. "Thank goodness, my desire never takes me into churchyards. I've a good, wholesome, hearty horror of anything of the kind. One has to go through the churchyard on Sunday, but I should as soon think of going to sit in my grave."

Marjory said nothing. She felt that her sister-in-law would not understand her.

"I'll go up and take my hat off for lunch," she said, gently, very gently, because she had not wished that Annette should imagine that she was trying to snub her.

She need have had no fear. Annette responded as cheerfully and as unconcernedly as if Marjory were in thorough accord with her on every possible subject.

"Yes, do, dear," she said, cheerily, as Marjory began to mount the shallow stairs; "pa has come in, and I daresay Johnnie won't be two minutes before he comes tearing along on his cycle."

CHAPTER XXI.

EXTERNALS VERSUS ESSENTIALS.

“ And thou, O human heart of mine,  
Be still, refrain thyself, and wait.”

Clough.

THE resolute and business-like John Austin put the workmen into the house at once. He was a shrewd and sensible young man, and he saw as plainly as possible that Marjory would be ten times as happy when she was once fairly established in a home of her own. In this he sympathised with her thoroughly. From his earliest boyhood his sisters had always bored him with an unmitigated weariness. They were not his style; he did not admire them. He liked Georgina's thumping on the piano just about as well as he liked Annette's efforts at singing. He thought Maudie's pictures dreadful and her attempts at artistic decoration hideous. They were not the style of young woman that he had ever affected; in fact, Austin had remarkably good taste in women or he would never have fallen so hopelessly a victim to Marjory Dundas. Her slight figure, her dainty ways, her soft, well-modulated voice, her little, slim hands, her slender feet, her well-bred air, all appealed to him, and it must be confessed that they were all in strong contrast to the personal attributes of his own sisters. He wanted to make her happy, and, besides this consideration, he wanted to have her to himself. That was an impossibility at Clive House, for his sisters, recognising something in Marjory superior to themselves, followed her about

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

with a persistence which, while it was a compliment, was at the same time a great tax. Even her bedroom was not sacred. Often and often some such conversation as this would take place :

Knock at the door.

“ Who’s that ? ” from Austin.

“ It is I,—Annette.”

“ What do you want ? ”

“ I want Marjory.”

“ You can’t have Marjory. Go away.”

“ Really, Jack, I think you are extremely rude.”

“ Yes, I daresay I am. You can’t have Marjory now. You can have Marjory when I am at business. Go away.”

Knock at the door.

“ Marjory ? ”

“ What do you want ? ” from Austin.

“ I want Marjory. Open the door, dear ; Jack’s a perfect bear.”

Then Marjory would reply, with a laugh, “ Very sorry, Annette, but Jack has locked the door and got the key in his pocket.”

“ Do you mean to say that you can’t get out ? ”

“ Yes, I do, indeed.”

“ Oh, well, all I can say is, poor dear, I’m sorry you’re married to such a bear.”

Yet, if John Austin had not been thus much of a bear certain is it that Marjory would not have had even a bedroom to call her own ; and, proverbially slow as the British workman is, it was surprising how quickly, under the eye of the young master, the painters attached to the establishment known as Austin’s Stores contrived to get ahead with the internal decoration of the old house.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

From the very first Jack had set his veto upon any question being asked as to the arrangements for furnishing.

"You are not to ask Marjory any questions whatever," he said to Georgina the first day at dinner. "When it is finished you will see it, but I don't want to have Marjory worried by a lot of questions and hampered by a lot of advice. The home is for her to live in, and I wish it to be entirely of her choosing."

"Very well, Mr. Grumpy-wumpy," said Annette, with a face expressive of mock complacence; "Jack and Jill shall climb their hill and fetch their water and break their crowns without any advice from anybody. I don't know that I shall even come and see it when it's done."

"Oh, yes, you will," said Jack, coolly; "trust you to keep away, Madam Netta."

"Well, I don't know that I shall," said Annette, coolly. "I consider that I have as good a right to go into my own brother's house as anybody."

"Quite as good a right as anybody else," said Jack, quietly, yet with a significance which made poor Marjory flush up painfully.

"I am afraid, dearest," he said, when he had finished his cheese and had drained his tankard of beer, "I am afraid that I shall be obliged to leave you this afternoon."

"We won't eat her," said Annette.

"No, I don't suppose you will; but you will probably bore her most fearfully."

"Upon my word, Jack, you are a bear!"

"Jack!" said Marjory, piteously.

"Well, take care that you don't," said he, with a warning look at Annette. "If you've nothing better

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

to do, darling," he continued to Marjory, "you might come to meet me a little before six."

"Yes, I will," she said readily.

"Meantime," said Annette, when Jack had gone, "you will have to put up with us. Come into the drawing-room and let us have a nice, long, cosy chat."

The three girls drew her into the large drawing-room and set her down on the wide couch beside the fire which was burning merrily in the steel grate.

"No, you needn't look out for ma," said Annette, as Marjory hesitated to take the seat which Mrs. Austin's little table standing at hand, with her spectacles and work-basket, proved her favourite place. "Ma always stays in the big chair in the dining room for half an hour after dinner. She'll come in presently. And now that we've got you to ourselves, Marjory, we want to know all about it."

"All about what?" said Marjory, faintly.

"Well, dear, all about Jack,—how you met him—how you came to fall in love with him (it's easy to see how he came to fall in love with you, you needn't tell us that)—what your ma said—where you were married,—and everything else!"

Marjory gasped.

"Oh, what a lot of questions! Didn't Jack tell you everything?"

"Jack! You might as well try to get information out of a stone, when he doesn't want to give it, or doesn't feel inclined to give it. Jack wrote and said he had married a Miss Douglas, that she was young and pretty, and that you were coming home on a certain day,—which was yesterday. That's all the information we have had out of Jack."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Well," said Marjory, "I met Jack abroad, at Heidelberg; we were introduced to each other by a German lady, and that's all."

"That's all! But you were married! Where were you married?"

"We were married in London," said Marjory, very unwillingly.

"Oh, you were married in London?"

"Yes."

"And what were you married in—what did you wear—did you have a grand wedding? But of course you didn't or we should have been asked for it."

"There was nobody at the wedding," said Marjory. "Don't you understand?"—flushing a beautiful rosy red all over her face—"we didn't tell anybody."

"Oh, yes. You ran away!"

"Yes, I'm afraid we did."

"What, wouldn't your father and mother let you have him?"

"We didn't ask them. We thought that they would make us wait until I was older, and Jack said he couldn't live without me, and I felt as if I shouldn't like to live without Jack, and——"

"And so you ran away?"

"Yes, we ran away."

"Oh, I see; that accounts for it all, then. And what did your mother say when she heard?"

"I don't know. I haven't heard from my mother; I think that probably she's very angry," said Marjory, with a break in her voice, "and I wish that you wouldn't talk about it. It's all bad enough as it is, but I wish you wouldn't talk about it any more, please."

The distress in her voice carried the day, and tall

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Annette put a strong protecting arm about her and laid her blooming cheek against Marjory's pale one.

"Poor little thing, what a shame it is! We won't ask you any more questions at all, poor little thing. I'd no idea things were like that, though. I wonder you weren't frightened out of your wits to come down here."

"I was," said Marjory, "frightened out of my wits."

"Poor little thing. I can't think why Jack didn't tell us. I don't know, you know, that I altogether approve of running away," Annette went on, speaking in a very critical tone; "I shouldn't like to do it myself. I always think that the best part of getting married is the wedding and having the wedding presents and regular gay doings and all that kind of thing. I don't know that I should care about getting married in a hole and corner sort of way. I should have to be dreadfully gone on a fellow if I did. By the bye, how old are you, Marjory?"

"I'm seventeen," said Marjory, in a small voice.

"Seventeen. Oh, well, it is rather young to be married, isn't it? I don't think I should care about being married so young as that. Of course Jack's very nice, and a good fellow, and all that kind of thing, but I don't think that you get so much fun after you're married, do you?"

"I don't know," said Marjory; "I didn't have much fun before, and Jack wanted me."

"Oh, well, Jack wanted you,—that goes without saying. But I don't wonder about your mother, you know. I know ma would be dreadfully upset if we were to run away like that."

Marjory felt her cheeks growing crimson with shame. A dreadful conviction came over her that this red-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

cheeked, bouncing girl, with her terrible want of style, her pronounced manners, and her uncultivated mind, was in the great essential of young womanhood infinitely her superior. She had thought only of herself when she took the plan of her life into her own hands; she had never given her mother a thought. The old lady sleeping in the dining room at that moment might be uncertain as to aspirates and doubtful in the minor points of grammar, yet there was that about her which commanded the respect of her children. Over Marjory's heart there swept a perfect storm of condemnation, not for her personal self, but for her class,—the class to which she and her mother equally belonged,—the class which puts the externals in front of the essentials. She jumped up then, because she could bear neither her thoughts nor the conversation any longer.

“You never asked me last night whether I could do anything,” she said, with an effort to appear gay and unconcerned. “Will it wake your mother if I play something?”

“No; oh, no! Ma doesn't hear so very grandly,” Annette replied; “and besides that, you hear very little of what goes on in this room in the dining-room.”

So Marjory sat down to the piano and began to play. For her age she was a highly accomplished musician, as indeed, considering her advantages, was only what she ought to have been. She played three or four bits from memory, such things as had never entered into the life of these half-taught girls, whose only idea of music was noise, whose only idea of pathos was the soft pedal.

“Why, you little witch,” cried Maudie, when she stopped at last and looked at them for an opinion,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“how came you to play like that? You play more like a professional than an ordinary girl.”

“Like a professional? Oh, no!” Marjory cried, with a laugh, which was, indeed, genuine enough. “My master used to find enough fault with me. He used to tell me I played as if my fingers were a bunch of carrots!”

“Did he, though? Who was your master?”

“Spizani.”

“Spizani! Who is he?”

“Oh, he is a teacher of music in London,” said Marjory, carelessly. “I was only with him about two years. If I had been with him from the beginning, he said he would have made something of me. He didn’t think very much of me; he thinks far more of my sisters.”

“Are they older or younger than you are?”

“Oh, younger,—a good deal younger.”

“I wonder,” said Georgina, looking down at her strong, fleshy hands, “I wonder, then, what he would have thought of me!”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXII.

OPEN CONFESSION IS GOOD FOR THE SOUL.

“Ignorance  
. . . will lead the way he cannot see.”

FLETCHER.

WHEN a fortnight had gone by Austin told Marjory that it was high time that they went up to London to choose their furniture.

“I have pushed the work well forward,” he said to her, “and if you would come down to-morrow morning, I will help you to choose the carpets. I think we ought to have them all chosen before we think about the furniture, then we can go up to town one day next week, and if necessary we can stay the night.”

The night being chilly there was a fire in their bedroom. Austin was sitting in an arm-chair drawn up to the hearth, Marjory stood a little way off, wearing the dark silk tea-gown which had been made for her at the shop. There was a little stool near to the fire, and she sat down upon it and held out one hand to the blaze.

“Yes, I shall love to come. You know, Jack, they are very nice and kind and good and all that, but it will be nice to be in our own house, won't it?”

“Oh, yes; there is nothing like one's own house,” he replied. “Young married people were never meant to live with old married people, nor the old people to be bothered with the young ones. And I've never liked the lot coming in and out here,—all those young men of the girls,—they're not the sort of people that you ought to know.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

His words served to remind Marjory of something which for some days she had almost forgotten.

"They're right enough," she said, clasping her slender hands about her knees; "they don't hurt me nor I them; but there's one thing, Jack, that I wanted to say to you. It's about my mother."

"About your mother? Yes, I've been thinking about her too. Wouldn't it be a good chance for me to go and see her and get it over?"

"I don't know whether she's in London," said Marjory. "Jack," then she slipped down on to her knees at his feet,—“Jack, I'm going to say something that may hurt you, but I don't mean it for that; there's something I must say, and when I've said it and got it off my mind, I shall be able to settle down and be really happy.”

"Well, say it, then."

"You'll not be angry with me?"

"Angry with you,—I! Why, what nonsense are you talking! As if I could be angry with you, whatever you said!"

"Oh, but you might,—you may be. You may think that I have said it to hurt you. But indeed, indeed, I don't mean that. It's just here, Jack: I want you to give up all idea of ever being on friendly terms with my mother."

"But why? What has she done?"

"It isn't what she has done, Jack, it's what I have done."

"Well, you took the law into your own hands and you married me; there is no harm in that."

"No, dear, no harm. But you know, Jack, all these things are as you look at them."

"All what things?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Well, one’s place in the world, one’s position, all that, you know.”

“Well?”

“Now you are going to be angry.” She sat back from him, looking at him with startled eyes, and held her fingers apprehensively against her mouth.

“My dear child, don’t be so foolish,” he said, drawing her back to her old position. “You’ve got something to say, and, judging by your hesitancy, it’s something not very agreeable. Well, out with it and have done with it.”

“Well, Jack, I know what my mother’s prejudices are. I mean to write to her and satisfy her that I am married and all that, but I don’t mean to ask her to forgive me, because I know perfectly well that she never will.”

“Why?”

“Well, I know she never will.”

“Look here, child,” he said, looking at her searchingly, “you’re only telling me a little of what you have in your mind. You’d much better make a clean breast of it and let me hear it all. You hadn’t this idea when you left London; what has put it into your head now? You’re no different now to what you were then, neither am I.”

“No, Jack, but I didn’t understand quite as well then as I do now. You see until I got here I hadn’t any idea that Austin’s Stores was a shop. I thought——”

“My dear child, what did you think it was?”

“Well, Jack,—I—I didn’t know. I’m not saying this to hurt you, but I had heard people talk about being in business, and you talked about your business and your place and all that. You never mentioned the word shop, Jack.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“You thought you were marrying a man in the wholesale business.”

“Wholesale? I don't think I quite know what wholesale means.”

“Well, a man who has no shop, who only has a warehouse; who sells to the trade instead of selling to the public.”

“Yes, I suppose so. Yes, I thought you would have a big warehouse and an office. I didn't think you'd have a shop and counters, and that I should have to live over it.”

“But, my dear child, if you had said that you had any objection to live over a shop I would have taken a house elsewhere.”

“No, Jack, I haven't that kind of objection. Having married a shop, I'd just as soon live over it. It's not that I'm thinking of, but what my mother will say. I believe she would as soon I had married a sweep. She'll never believe you're what you are,—she'll never believe anything except what is bad. You don't know what my mother is when—when she wants to be nasty. I'd rather die than face her. I'll write to her; but you won't write, Jack,—you won't make me go and see her,—you won't have anything to say to her without me, will you?”

“No, certainly not. Under the circumstances, it is a matter for you to decide.”

“You think so? Oh, that is a blessing! I will write to her. Oh, yes, I promise you that I will write to her. You won't ask to see the letter, Jack, will you?”

“No, I'll ask nothing, look for nothing but what you choose to tell me of your own accord and of your own free will.”

For a few minutes there was silence, he lying back

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

in the big chair holding one of her hands and staring hard into the fire, she watching his face and nervously smoothing her other hand up and down the rich silken stuff of which her gown was made.

"I won't pretend," he said, at last, in a curiously hard, strained voice, "that what you've said to me is not somewhat of a blow to me. I may never have used the word 'shop,'—I don't know that one does when one is at the head, or almost at the head, of a big concern such as ours is; one never thinks of it as a shop, one thinks of it as a business. But I never intended to deceive you, Marjory, for that I give you my word."

"Oh, Jack," she cried, "I have never suggested that you did. Oh, no; you have been everything to me that is kind and good and forbearing; you have nothing to reproach yourself with. Perhaps I made a mistake,—yes, I am afraid I did make a mistake in having been so easily persuaded to run away. I can see from little things that your sisters have said that in their hearts they—they despise me for not having thought of my father and mother; but there is no blame attached to you, Jack, none whatever."

"I don't know," he said, shortly; "I'm ten years older than you, I ought to have thought better for you. The only thing was that I was so horribly afraid of losing you,—and, mind you, I should have lost you; I told you from the beginning I had that conviction firmly implanted in my mind,—I certainly should have lost you. Having known you, having loved you, life would have been a hell upon earth without you; but whether I did what was best for your happiness I am not at all sure. I believe, Marjory, that I have been a selfish brute to you."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

She rose from her lowly position and flung herself into his arms and cried, "No, no, Jack,—I won't let you say it! If I had to live the time over again with my eyes open, I would do exactly the same thing to-morrow,—I would still do it! You don't seem to realise that a little place in the world is nothing to me; it is only that I don't want to force myself now upon my people. I am proud,—very proud; I know them so well, and it is because I know my mother's cold, worldly, hard heart so thoroughly that I am so anxious to be beforehand with her and to give my people no chance of casting me off. I have cut myself off from them. The result is the same, they will have nothing more to do with me; but there is some consolation in feeling that you went out,—not that you were thrust out. It may be silly, it may be petty, but it is here," laying her hand upon her breast. "There, I have told you everything that is in my mind."

He held her away at arms' length and looked at her fixedly.

"And you wouldn't go back? You can look me in the face and tell me that you would do the same thing over again,—you mean it,—you're not making the best of a bad business,—you're not saying it just to have peace? I had rather have the worst at once."

She looked straight at him for a moment, then a mist of tears came before her grey eyes. She wrenched herself from his hands and flung herself upon his breast. "Jack," she said, "I love you. I would do it over again to-morrow!"

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### THE LAST OF HER BOATS.

“Trifles make the sum of human things,  
And half our misery from those trifles springs.”

H. MORE.

THIS was Marjory's letter to her mother :

“MY DEAR MOTHER,—I feel that you must have been expecting me to write to you before this, and I can assure you that it was not from indifference that I have not done so.

“I must first apologise to you very humbly for having taken my fate into my own hands and arranged my life without consulting you and my father. As I told you I should be, I am married, and am perfectly happy and contented in my new life ; but at the same time, in one sense I have made a mistake, and, although my husband is all that is good and noble and devotedly attached to me, as I to him, I doubt whether you would receive him as your son-in-law. In short, I have married a tradesman.

“I had at first an idea that you might consent to overlook my shortcomings ; but after much anxious thought I have come to the conclusion that the best thing I can do is to efface myself quietly out of the family and be to you all as if I were dead.

“I hope that Helen and Winifred went on doing well and that you were not too hard upon Fräulein. I thoroughly deceived her, as I did all of you.

“I will make no protestations of sorrow and repent-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ance. I have not repented, and I am quite content to abide by the mistake I have made. It was entirely my own fault; therefore I will not go through the pretence of asking forgiveness for what I have done or give you the pain of refusing to receive me.

“I remain your daughter,

“MARJORY.”

I do not for a moment wish to imply that this was a judicious letter or a proper letter for Marjory to have written to her mother under the circumstances. I think that if Austin himself had seen it he would have been horrified. I am sure that he would have used every art of persuasion that he possessed to prevent its being sent to Mrs. Dundas. But he had promised that he would not ask to see Marjory's letter home. He had promised, and he was a man of honour, a man of his word. So Marjory, with that curious definiteness of character which she had inherited from her mother, never hesitated in the matter.

At this time her mind was in a curious state of chaos. On the one hand she was quite persuaded that it was a reasonable thing to presuppose that her mother would make no effort to trace her. She felt in a sense that Mrs. Dundas had a perfect right to cast her off for having gone so utterly and entirely against the whole of her class prejudices; on the other hand, she felt that, having taken such a step, she had a perfect right to cut herself off from her own people if she so wished, or rather if she felt that it was the best for all concerned that she should do so. And then, too, there lurked in her mind a curious sense of hostility and bitterness towards the mother who had borne her,—a feeling that in strict equity she was not

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

to be blamed for having made the initial mistake of marrying, as it were, without a reference, but rather that her mother was to blame for having so brought her up as not to be able to distinguish definitely between one class and another, for having so filled her mind with terror of a possible marriage, by her warmly expressed approval of such a marriage as that of Lord Sievers to Mary Fanshawe, that her natural judgment had been rendered helpless. Her thoughts ran something like this: "Well, I have done the irrevocable deed. I have taken the law into my own hands. I must abide by it. I may have jumped out of the frying-pan into the fire, but at the same time I do not wish that I could find myself back in the frying-pan. The fire has burned me, but I prefer to be burned in one sharp social scorch to being slowly done to death by the process of an uncongenial and distasteful marriage made for me, not in any way to suit myself, but entirely at the pleasure of my mother's sense of worldly advantage."

It is not unlikely that if she had once thought it was quite a possible and even a highly probable thing that a girl of good family, a girl with money and beauty, would have married a young and handsome man in her own sphere of life, it might have been different; but this idea never occurred to Marjory at all. She had become so impressed with the feeling that, if some rich old nobleman wished to marry her, she would have to submit to her fate, that the possibility of her attracting and being attracted by his son—or one young enough to be his son or his grandson—never presented itself to her. It was perhaps a merciful thing for her that in her mind there had been only two possible marriages open to her: these were represented

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

on the one hand by Lord Ulverly and on the other by Jack Austin.

So she, by her own act and deed, cut herself off from her own people; and then she set herself to become one of the family which she had changed for her own. And when she and Austin went up to London to choose their furniture she carried the letter to her mother with her and posted it there, so that there should be no possible clue to her whereabouts by means of the post-mark.

Now, Austin had asked no questions as to the letter or as to the date of its postage. He did not know that she had carried it to London in her pocket, or that she posted it in a pillar-box in the Tottenham Court Road. In his ignorance of the Dundas character he imagined that her mother might be very angry at first to find that she had made a *mèsalliance*, but that she would eventually come round, and that maternal feeling would in the end carry the day. So for a few days after his conversation with Marjory he not a little anxiously watched for a letter. No letter came, however, and their stay at Clive House came to an end without Mrs. Dundas having made a single sign. To give the devil his due at all times, it was, as a matter of fact, not in Mrs. Dundas's power to write a letter of forgiveness to Marjory, or, indeed, a letter of any kind, since Marjory had given no address and she was in total ignorance of her whereabouts.

So Marjory Austin burned the last of her boats behind her and set her face resolutely towards the future which lay immediately before her. Henceforward she had done with the past; she would forget that Marjory Dundas had ever lived; she would forget that her grandfather had been a nobleman; that her father

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

bore a courtesy title; that her mother was a very fashionable woman. She would forget that she had a father and mother; she would forget that she had any kith and kin excepting these newly-acquired relations, most of whom set her teeth on edge every time that they opened their mouths. She would try and take an interest in Annette's young men, in Maudie's fellows, and in Georgina's music; it would be hard, but it would be something to live for. She would try and feel that there was nothing unusual in their calling the old gentleman "pa;" she would try and get over a certain habit she had of flinching when the old lady called him 'Enery; she would shut her eyes to the wool-work slippers, to the high tea, and to everything else in her new life which grated upon her. After all, there always lurked in her mind that feeling that not one of these three girls,—common, yes, that was the word which, in her heart of hearts, best expressed them, though she would not have breathed it for the world,—not one of these common girls would have sinned against their mother as she had sinned against hers. They were hopelessly middle-class people, the like of which she had never been brought into contact with in all her life before; and yet, in many respects, theirs was the higher life. In externals doubtless she had the advantage; in essentials they were immeasurably above her. And she had one great stand-by in the person of Jack, Jack with his great ambitions, his strong, dominant, definite character, his handsome looks, and his commanding presence, and, above all, his strong, overpowering, passionate devotion to herself.

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### STILL—THE RACK!

“If not a present remedy, at least a patient sufferance.”

*Much Ado about Nothing.*

UPON one point Austin remained absolutely firm. He would not allow any member of the family to set foot in the new house until it was all completed and ready for residence.

“But it’s such an idea,” cried Annette, who was positively aching to have a finger in the pie, “that your own sisters should not have seen your house! I’m sure Marjory doesn’t object.”

“No, perhaps Marjory doesn’t object, but I do,” said he, stoutly. “It’s Marjory’s home, and it’s to be Marjory’s taste from top to bottom. I know what the Austin character is, and how much chance Marjory will have of having a house to her own taste if all of you are there giving her advice. You wait till you get a house of your own, my dear girl, and when you do, I promise you that neither Marjory nor I will interfere in the furnishing of it, except so far as giving you a wedding-present goes.”

“But Marjory would like me to go,” persisted Annette.

“Well, that’s as it may be,” said he, having seen in an instant from Marjory’s face that this was a wholly superfluous assertion which had no foundation in fact. “Marjory can ask you to her house as much as she likes when she’s once fairly settled in it, but until she

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

is, I object to anybody but herself having a finger in the pie."

"I suppose you're going?"

"Well, as a matter of course, I'm going. But I've got no opinions on house-furnishing; I'm only the instrument for carrying out Marjory's wishes. Really, Annette," he added, a little irritably, seeing that his sister was about to speak again, "one would think that, being engaged to be married yourself, you would have a little more sympathy with other people. Do you think you will want everybody buzzing around when you and Tom Burgess are busy arranging your affairs to your own liking?"

"I think you're horrid," said Annette. "I can't think what a nice little thing like Marjory could see in you,—a horrid, bearish, brow-beating——"

"There, that'll do," said he. "Perhaps our opinions of each other match very well. For goodness' sake, don't let us argue that point."

"Jack," said Marjory, as they walked away from Clive House, "I didn't really mind her coming so very much."

"Oh, didn't you? Well, then, I did; so you can comfort yourself with that assurance. I know what Annette is; once get her foot across the door-step and we shall never get rid of her again. I'm not going to put up with it. I know my people much better than you do; you keep them at arms' length."

"Jack, really, dear, I do think you're rather unkind, because they've been very good to me."

"Yes, I daresay they have. Let them be a little more good and keep out of the old house until we have time to think of inviting them. If my sisters had been your dearest friends, it would have been another thing

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

altogether; but they're not, and I don't suppose we shall see much of Annette after she's once safely tied up to her Tom."

"You don't like him?" said Marjory.

"No, my dear, I can't say that I do. Nette seems very proud of him, but I can't see where the pride comes in myself. It may be a very grand thing to be engaged to a chap in a bank not worth twopence-half-penny, but I'd rather have a good business myself."

"Perhaps she thinks as you did," said Marjory, "that she'd rather have somebody without twopence-half-penny."

"I never felt like that,—I never thought about money one way or the other so far as you were concerned."

"Perhaps Annette didn't."

"Perhaps not; but, though I've not such tremendous opinions of any of my sisters, I think Annette might have done better than Tom Burgess. I believe he's a very good sort; his father's a clergyman, had a living somewhere in Hertfordshire,—one hundred and eighty pounds a year and four children to bring up on it. I suppose Tom gets two hundred a year now; I don't think he'll ever have a penny more. Oh, well, perhaps it will not be quite so bad as that,—he's a steady enough fellow and he's got a head-piece on his shoulders,—but a managership at four or five hundred a year is the outside of his ambitions."

"I wonder," said Marjory, reflectively, "that you don't take him into your business; if he has a good head, and is steady, and Annette likes him, why don't you take him into your business and make a partner of him?"

Jack turned and looked at her with a face of the utmost horror.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Now, look here, little woman,” he said, “will you promise me that you will never give voice to that idea again? I have no doubt Tom Burgess *is* a very good chap,—I have never seen anything about him to suppose otherwise,—but if once you put that idea into Annette’s head, I shall never have any peace until it’s an accomplished fact. But Austin’s Stores was not built up by such brain-pieces as Tom Burgess’s. I don’t say he wouldn’t do very well as a clerk, but he would be no good as a principal, and my sister’s husband could only enter the business in a different position to the rest of the employés. Besides, for anything I know, he might think it a come-down in the world!”

Marjory stayed an hour or two at the house in the square and then walked back quietly to Clive House by herself. She found her three sisters-in-law gathered together in the bright little morning room that had been new furnished on their taking possession of Clive House, and rejoiced in all the latest fads of the day as filtered through the smaller domestic journals. To Marjory’s mind it looked like a stall in the Lowther Arcade, where she had sometimes been when buying Christmas presents, but she would not have said as much for the whole world.

“Oh, you’re there, are you?” cried Georgina, as Marjory put her head in at the door. “Well, how goes the house?”

“Oh, it goes beautifully, thank you,” Marjory replied.

Annette looked up from her needle-work. She was getting near to the end of the piece of black satin with its cretonne flowers which she had shown to Marjory on the first evening of her arrival. “I say, Marjory,” she said, in a very casual sort of tone, “why

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

wouldn't you let me come with you this morning?"

"Oh, it was not I," said Marjory; "that is entirely Jack's idea."

"Do you mean to say that you wouldn't have any objection to our coming to see the house?"

"Not the least in the world, excepting that it would vex Jack."

"Well, all I can say is," said Annette, "when I'm married I don't mean to be such a complacent wife as that; my will shall be law in our establishment, and I've given Tom fair warning of it."

"Yes, perhaps that's so," said Marjory, "but I—I don't care to be quite like that to Jack. After all, it can't much matter to you whether you see the house or not, and if he has that fancy, I don't see that it hurts anyone to let him have it."

"Oh, no, not at all; but it seems absurd that you shouldn't do as you like in such a question."

"Oh, dear Annette," said Marjory, with a little sigh, "don't worry about it; let Jack have his way in a small thing like that."

"I must," said Annette, with a laugh that was one of vexation, "because Jack is a person that will take his own way whether you like it or not. We've always had to give way to Jack all our lives, and you, poor little thing, will have to do the same."

"Oh, well, then, I'll give way," said Marjory.

"That's all very well, but it's not at all a good training for a man, giving him his own way in everything. Pray did your mother give way to your father like that?"

"Oh, dear, no," said Marjory, "indeed she didn't; but very often I wished she would."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Don't they get on?” asked Annette.

“Oh, yes,” said Marjory, “oh, yes, always. Oh, it's not that, but my mother is the one who seems to dominate everything, and although she always used to ask my father when there was anything of importance to settle, and she never disputed his opinion, still I used to wish that he managed things more.”

“Oh! And where do they live, your people?”

“In London,” said Marjory.

“Where?”

“Not far from Eaton Square.”

“What's the address?”

For a moment Marjory's heart stood still, then she looked desperately at her sister-in-law. “Annette,” she said, “would you mind very much if I didn't tell you? I—I ran away, you know. Oh, I don't excuse myself,—I haven't any excuse—except—except—well, except Jack.”

“And I suppose you thought Jack was enough excuse for everything.”

“Yes, I suppose I did,” said Marjory. “Well, I have quite done with my own people,—don't you understand? I—I don't want to talk about them. I shall not see any of them again.”

“Do you mean to say that they've cast you off?”

“Not exactly that,” said Marjory; “but I shall never see any of them again. They——”

“Well? They what?”

“Well, they won't come here, and—— Oh, please don't ask me any more about them, Annette!”

“No, don't worry her,” said Georgina; “it can make no difference to us; let the poor child alone.”

“I'm not doing anything to hurt her,” returned Annette, indignantly. “I only asked a very natural

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

question about her father and mother and where they lived; it's a very natural question to ask. Why, when people ask us now who Jack's wife was, I can't say that I know."

"Oh, yes, you can; you can say, what of course is true, that she was a Miss Douglas."

"Miss Douglas,—who knows who Miss Douglas is? I want to know where they live, what her father is, in fact, all about them."

For a moment Marjory wondered, desperately, what she should say in answer to this. At last she looked up.

"Annette," she said, "my father doesn't do anything; he's—he's—a person of independent means." She didn't like to say "my father is a gentleman."

But Annette had no such fine feeling, and she supplied the missing words at once.

"Oh, your father's a gentleman! Well, my dear, what is there to be ashamed of in that?"

"I never said that I was ashamed," ejaculated Marjory.

"No, no; but when people are so afraid of questions being asked, it generally looks as if there was something disgraceful to hide. Not that I wish to imply, of course, that there was anything disgraceful in your circumstances,"—for Georgina and Maudie had both uttered a cry of remonstrance,—“I'm only too glad to find that there is nothing of the kind. Then is it that they don't mean to have anything more to do with you because you ran away?"

"I—I—I suppose so," said Marjory.

"Dear me, what singularly hard-hearted people!"

"Perhaps they thought that I was hard-hearted," said Marjory, trying to speak carelessly and to cover her agitation with a laugh.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Oh, don't you know what they think?" said Annette, who was not much troubled by keenness of perception.

"I haven't seen any of my people since I was married," said Marjory.

"And haven't they written to you? But no, you've never had a letter since you came. Now, I think that's most extraordinary. Have they actually wiped you out as if you had never been?"

"Something like that," said Marjory, wondering when this purgatory would be over.

"There now; well, I never heard such a thing! I don't think fathers and mothers have any right to do that sort of thing, even if girls do run away. Perhaps they didn't think Jack good enough for you?"

"Oh, dear Annette, I don't know what they thought. I—I married Jack,—and that's all; there's no more to be said. Don't make me responsible for my family's opinions; I've not gone by what they think. Please don't talk to me about them any more."

She got up from her chair and went quickly away, and as the door closed softly behind her, the three sisters stared with blank astonishment into one another's faces.

"I don't think," said Georgina, "that you ought to have put her on the rack like that; after all, it's really no business of ours to know more than she chooses to tell us. I think Jack will be awfully angry if she tells him how you have cross-questioned her. I should if I were he."

"Yes, but I think it's so queer the whole thing,—her never having had a single letter since she came here. Do you think that there's something else that we don't know,—something not quite——?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I don't know," said Georgina, vexedly. "I dare say people will think so sooner or later; but, after all, she's our brother's wife, and she's a dear little thing, and it's not for us to try and pick holes in her. Besides that, Jack would be perfectly furious if he thought that any of us had even suggested such a thing."

"Then Jack can be furious," said Miss Annette, with an air of the most absolute indifference. "I want to know who Marjory was, where she came from, how he met her, and everything about her. And, between you and me, girls, that's what everybody else in Banwich is just aching to know."

---

### CHAPTER XXV.

#### AN HONOURABLE RETREAT.

"Come what come may,  
Time and the hour runs through the roughest day."

*Macbeth.*

WHEN Austin came home that day the first course of the dinner was just being carried into the dining-room. He had therefore no opportunity of seeing Marjory excepting in the presence of his affectionate family. But anything that escaped Austin's notice, so far as Marjory was concerned, was of that order which is not worth having; and when the meal was at an end, he asked her to come upstairs with him with the excuse that he wanted her to find something for him. As soon as the door of their bedroom had closed behind him he took hold of her and looked searchingly down into her face.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Marjory," he said, "you've been crying."

"Oh, well, never mind, Jack," she replied, evasively.

"But I do mind. I object very strongly to coming home and finding my wife with her eyes bunged up and her face like a sheet of white paper. What has happened?"

"Nothing much, Jack."

"Well, then, it will be the easier for you to tell me what it was. Come, I insist upon knowing."

"Oh, it was really nothing, Jack; it was only that Annette was a little upset because you wouldn't let her go to the house, and——"

"And she visited it upon you, I suppose."

"Oh, no; not at all. She put the entire blame upon your shoulders. Oh, no, it was not that; but she began asking questions again about my people and where they lived and all that, and——"

Austin uttered a very vigorous expletive under his breath and drew his wife onto the couch beside the hearth.

"But that didn't make you cry your dear eyes out. Don't tell me that," he said, insistently. "Come, what was it? If you don't tell me I shall go down and ask Annette and the girls."

"Oh, it was really very stupid of me, Jack, to mind," she said, in a tone of great penitence; "but Annette seemed to think that everybody would think there was something disgraceful behind the fact that I didn't write my father's address on the front door for everybody to know. Jack," she went on, imploringly, "is it necessary that everybody in Banwich should know exactly the circumstances of our marriage and who my father and mother are? Is it really?"

"No, certainly not. It is quite sufficient for Ban-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

wich or any other part of the world that you are what you are; it is quite sufficient for Banwich and all the rest of the world that *I* am absolutely satisfied as to your family. I believe it is English law that with regard to a woman's character no evidence can overpower that of her own husband."

Marjory looked at him with a new fear in her eyes.

"Jack," she said, "you don't think that your people or people in Banwich will think that there was anything against me? Why, that's absurd. Oh, Annette never meant that; she meant my people,—as if they had been something very low, something very common, or as if there had been something against my father, but not against me! Oh, I don't think such an idea occurred to her."

"Just as well," said Jack, grimly. "Let's hope that it won't occur to her; because if it ever does, she's just the kind of blab to go round putting it into the heads of everybody she knows. I have no sort of opinion of Annette. Now, see here, dearest, we won't wait for the house to get finished. The dining-room and the bedrooms are all done and ready and the two servants are both willing and eager to come at any moment. We will go in to-morrow."

"You won't make a fuss; you won't say that it's because of Annette?"

"Oh, dear, no! I've got no wish to make ill-feeling, but I can't have you tortured in this way. Being here you're at their mercy; there isn't a place you can call your own except your bedroom, and barely that. In your own house nobody can put any questions of this kind to you. We will make the excuse that the drawing-room cannot be finished without somebody on the spot, and that the finishing touches will be better

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

managed with you in the house than while you are living here. We will go to-morrow. I'll arrange it with my mother, and I'll see if I can't nip this new idea of Annette's in the bud as soon as possible."

Accordingly Jack went downstairs and sought out his father and mother, who were still at the table engaged in the pleasurable occupation of eating walnuts.

"'Ave a glass of port wine, my boy," said his father, pointing hospitably to the decanter.

"No, thank you, dad, not at this time of day. I've got a lot to do this afternoon and I must keep my head clear."

"Oh, dear, dear, dear, you young fellows; your heads give you more trouble than mine did in my young days. When I was your age, Jack, I hadn't a father to offer me a good sound glass of port wine; but if I had had I'd have taken it like a shot."

"Then, my dear old dad," said Jack, putting an affectionate hand on his shoulder, "you wouldn't have been at the head of Austin's Stores now."

"Perhaps not, perhaps not, and perhaps I should. I believe in a good sound glass of port wine myself, I must say. Where's the little lady? I'm sure she looks very pale this morning; a thimbleful would do her all the good in the world. I don't believe you feed that little wife of yours enough, Jack."

"Oh, yes, I do," replied Jack, smiling; "though I don't know whether you're not right about the port, dad. I wanted to say something to you two about Marjory. I think we will get into our own house to-morrow."

"Oh!" cried his mother. "Oh, Johnnie, I never thought you'd spring it upon me like that, in this sudden way!"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Well, mother dear, you know what settling up a house is, and things will go better in the Square when we are there to look after them. As it is, they keep coming to me all day long about something, and it wastes my time so that I feel ready to wish I had never started a house at all.”

“Well, it must be as you like,” said Mrs. Austin, kindly. “I must say I believe in young wives having a house of their own; it’s better for them and it’ll be more comfortable for you too, dear boy. And I dare say Marjory is anxious to get settled; she must be looking forward to the time when she has some of her own relations to stay with her.”

Austin had dropped into the chair beside his mother, and he settled his arms upon the edge of the table and squared his shoulders in a manner peculiarly his own before he looked up at her.

“As to that,” he said, slowly, “there aren’t going to be any relations staying with us.”

“Really? But she has relations?”

“Yes, she has a father and mother and two sisters. It is best you should know the truth at the beginning. I ran away with Marjory. I met her in Heidelberg, where she and her two young sisters were staying in charge of a governess; the father and mother had gone farther on, somewhere beyond Vienna. I fell in love with her, and I persuaded her to run away with me. I had no right to do it; she wanted to consult her father and mother; she wanted to wait, and I wouldn’t let her, I was so horribly afraid of losing her, I was so afraid they wouldn’t think me good enough——”

“Not good enough!” echoed Mrs. Austin.

“Not good enough,” he repeated. “And so I set

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

myself to work upon her so that she finally consented to run away and be married in London. We left Heidelberg on the Sunday night, reaching London early Tuesday morning, and we were married at St. Margaret's-in-the-East that same day. I sent you our marriage lines. And now you know everything that there is to know. You're quite welcome to tell anybody in Banwich who wants to know what is really no business of theirs; still, I suppose as long as we are in the world our affairs *are* some come concern of our neighbours."

Old Mr. Austin took a letter-case out of his breast-pocket and produced the slip of paper to which Jack referred. Once more he read it over carefully.

"'John, son of Henry Austin, merchant; Marjory, daughter of George Douglas, gentleman!' H'm," he said. "Well, I must say I should like to have a square talk with Mr. George Douglas. Perhaps I could make him see things in a different light."

"My dear father," said Jack, rather impatiently, "I know you have the best intentions, but the kindest thing you can do for Marjory and for me is to sit tight and worry about nothing more perplexing than Austin's Stores. As a matter of fact, Marjory has written home and they haven't answered the letter. She told me in the beginning that it would be so. I didn't quite believe her, but, you see, she knew her father and mother better than I did,—that is to say, she knows them well and I don't know them at all."

"Do you think the child is fretting?" asked Mrs. Austin, all her womanly sympathy coming uppermost.

"In a sense I believe she is; in another way I believe she will be much happier here than in the position which was hers by birth. At all events, we have done

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

the deed. We are man and wife, and it cannot be undone now. We do not wish to undo it. But I do not wish to have Marjory teased about her father and mother."

"But who has teased her?"

"Well, my dear mother, the girls are always worrying her to know where they live, and who they are, and what they're like, and why they haven't forgiven her. She's very young and she doesn't know how to deal with questions of that kind. Couldn't you do something to stop it?"

"I'm sure the girls are very fond of her," said Mrs. Austin.

"Oh, yes, naturally they are; who could help it? But can't you get them to leave her alone?"

"It's natural that the girls should want to know, Johnnie," said the old lady.

"Yes, mother, yes; but the girls wanting to know won't alter Mrs. Douglas's nature and make her act differently."

"Of course, it was very 'ard upon her to have 'er daughter run away like that without any real reason," Mrs. Austin persisted.

Jack fairly groaned. He felt that his well-meant efforts to save Marjory from further cross-examination had resulted in entire failure.

"But didn't I tell you, mother," he said, impatiently, "that it was *my* fault? Marjory was most unwilling to do what I wished,—most unwilling. It was entirely I who over-persuaded her, and I am afraid that if she is worried much more on the subject she may be turning round into feeling that she was wrong in listening to me."

"So she was, poor child," said Mrs. Austin. In a

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

gentle way Mrs. Austin was an old lady who never gave up her own opinion because it happened to be unpalatable to other people. "I don't wonder, Johnnie, that she couldn't say 'no,' for when you set yourself to get anything you want you generally succeed; but, at the same time, right's right and wrong's wrong, and if you were to talk to me for a hundred years you would never make me think that it was really right of you to persuade any young girl to run away from home like that. I don't say it from any unkindness, my dear boy, but that's what I think."

"Well, mother, that's what I think too," said he; "but cannot you understand that I don't want Marjory to think so?"

---

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### HOME, SWEET HOME!

"So let us welcome peaceful evening in."—COWPER.

BEFORE Marjory and Jack finally departed from Clive House to take up their abode in what was ordinarily called "The Square," Mrs. Austin had a few private words with her daughter-in-law.

"Now, my dear," she said, "speaking very kindly and gently, "I want to say something to you while we are by ourselves. You know, my dear, I don't 'old with ma-in-laws being always on the rampage to try and make things unpleasant for their sons and their wives, and I shouldn't dream of ever coming and interfering with you and Johnnie, not in any way whatever; but, at the same time, my dear, you're very young, and there may be a good many things that you don't quite

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

know about, and if at any time you want any help or any advice that you think I can give you, you've only got to come to Clive House, and you're welcome to the best of everything I can give you. Now, you quite understand? I shall come and see you, my dear, when you ask me, and perhaps I shall make a call now and again; but as for being in and out like a dog in a fair, that is a thing I shall never do, and, if I were you, I shouldn't encourage anybody else to do the same, neither. I don't mean it in any unkind spirit, my dear, but you have three sisters-in-law. They're nice girls, and they're good girls,—they're my own, and I know 'em well,—but if I were you, dear, I'd just keep a little to myself; don't you let 'em run wild all over your 'ouse and make their own of it, and all that sort of thing. Of course, you're younger than they are, all of them, and you may find it hard to 'old your own, but you've always Jack to back you up, you know."

"Oh, yes, Mrs. Austin, I know, I know; Jack is very good, but I should not like to make things uncomfortable for Jack's people."

"There's not the smallest occasion in the world for anything of the kind," said the old lady; "not the smallest occasion. Making things comfortable for them and making things uncomfortable for you isn't one and the same thing at all. I give you the advice for what it's worth. You see, I've been a young married woman myself, and I know what it is. When my girls are married—and I suppose they will be—they'll understand better than they do now."

"But you'll come whenever you want to come, Mrs. Austin?" cried Marjory.

"Well, my dear, I hope that we shall never get across one another, you and me, I should be very sorry if

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

we did; but I do believe, and I always have believed, in young people having their houses to themselves. Now, of course, it'll be very different here. Any time you and Johnnie want to come home, why, here you'll always find me. That's different altogether. As to the servants, my dear, you see that the husseys mind you; they'll as sure take advantage, or try to, of your being very young as you and me is standing here this minute. Now, if you'll take an old woman's advice,—without any wish to interfere, my dear,—be missis; be missis from the very first, and don't always say, 'I'll ask the master.' I don't know that servants take advantage of anything so thoroughly as that asking the master. It looks as if the missis wasn't missis. There, my dear, I've said my say, and good luck go with you. You've given my Johnnie a happy face, and if Johnnie's mother can do anything for Johnnie's wife, why, it's done before it's asked for."

I think that Marjory was more touched by the old lady's homely words than she had ever been in all her life before. She went away from Clive House that day with a burning regret at her heart, a kind of feeling "If only my mother had been like this,—if my mother with her manner, her capability, her powers of command, had been like this homely old lady, so tender of the feelings of others, what an irresistible woman she would have been! How impossible it would have been to run away from such a mother!"

As they crossed the threshold of the old house Austin stooped down and kissed his wife.

"A thousand welcomes, darling, to your own home," he said; "may you be as happy, as satisfied, as contented, as I feel at this moment."

They were indeed very happy that first evening.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

They had always agreed between themselves that when they got into their own home they would dine at seven o'clock. This had not been Marjory's idea, but Austin's own. He had complained to her that he could never understand how his father could prefer the heavy mid-day meal.

"It makes me so sleepy in the afternoon," he explained, "that I believe I should very soon get into the way of taking the forty winks that old people find so essential. I believe their sole reason is that they make their heavy meal in the middle of the day and thus force nature to have rest. I cannot tell you how often I have tried to make them see the good sense of having the principal meal when the day's work is over. My mother would have given in to my ideas, although she calls it pretentious to dine later than two o'clock, but the governor has always held out resolutely against it. He began by having his half-hour in the afternoon and writing his letters in the evening; he says late dinner makes him too sleepy to tackle letters then. I prefer to get letters all despatched and done with so as to catch the first mail. I suppose it's too late to alter him now; but we are going to plan our life on our own lines; and so, my dearest, we will have dinner at seven o'clock if that pleases you."

Accordingly the new cook, with the connivance of Jack, had prepared a nice little dinner for two, and with all the pretty new table appointments and a bright little rosy-cheeked maid in attendance everything seemed *couleur de rose*, and one might have imagined that there was not a shop within a mile. As there was no drawing-room to which they could retire, Austin drew a couple of chairs up to the fire and lighted his cigarette.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“Now this,” he said, “is what I call really jolly.” He stretched out a hand to her. “Do you think you’ll be happy here?” he asked.

She caught his hand and held it in both her own.

“Oh, yes, Jack, I think so,—I’m sure I shall be. I think perhaps that I shall not succeed very well at housekeeping, because I don’t know anything about it, but I shall do my best to learn, and,” with a gay laugh, “I shall have nothing to do but to learn such things, and I shall be a poor creature if I can’t learn the mysteries of ordering dinner and seeing that the house is kept clean.”

He drew his hand away from hers and, putting his arm round her, drew her chair, and all, close beside him.

“Don’t let your mind fret itself about such trifles as dinners and house-cleaning,” he said, tenderly. “I can’t have you fretting yourself to fiddle-strings just that you may screw yourself down to the last half-penny, or screw the last ounce of work out of the servants. If we are unlucky enough to get a cook that can’t cook a dinner, we must change her for one who can. If we get a housemaid who can’t clean the place without having you running after her with a duster and a scolding tongue, that young woman will be of no use to us. I didn’t take you out of your own sphere to make you a household drudge, and I want you to do nothing in my house but such things as you would have done at home. You may make mistakes, so may I; everybody is liable to do that; but don’t begin by the great big mistake of trying to be a capable house-mistress rather than a perfect wife.”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### YOUNG FOLKS' WAYS.

“ There'll be a comforting fire,  
There'll be a welcome for somebody;  
One in her neatest attire  
Will look to the table for somebody.”

SWAIN.

IN due time the house in the Square was finished and the family were invited to inspect it. As a matter of fact, Mr. Austin, senior, had had a private view on several occasions, but it was a circumstance which he very wisely kept dark, in view of the irritation expressed by Annette against her brother. When he appeared in company with the rest of his family, he remarked that he thought the place looked very tasty, though scarcely as nice as when he and the missis had occupied it. He was pleased to express an entire approval of the two large easy-chairs in the dining-room, and then he went back to his beloved shop with a kindly but vague remark to the effect that “ Young people will be young people.”

Mrs. Austin frankly regarded her old home with eyes of wonder.

“ Dear me, to think that this is the old 'ouse that pa and me lived in for so many years!” she remarked, with naïve candour; “ why, I should 'ardly 'ave known it. Dear me, you've worked wonders, my dear; and is it all your own taste?”

“ Absolutely,” said Jack, standing by with his hands

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

in his pockets and smiling approval down upon his wife.

“There, now,—well, I declare! I never should ’ave thought of ’aving plain walls,—it never would ’ave struck me to ’ave plain walls. But they look well, don’t they, Maudie?”

“I think the taste of the place is simply perfect,” said Maudie, who dabbled with oil-paints and really had a leaning towards the artistic.

“And them black doors,” said Mrs. Austin. “I never should ’ave believed black doors could look like they do.” A curious transposition of the personal pronoun for the demonstrative was one of Mrs. Austin’s peculiarities of speech, and when she was at all taken out of herself this peculiarity seemed to become more marked than on ordinary occasions.

“They throw up the room so well,” said Maudie, standing with her head on one side and looking very critical. “I must say, Marjory, that you’ve shown wonderful taste.”

“Of course, she’s had plenty of money to spend,” put in Annette, who was privately wondering whether she could model her own dining-room on that plan.

“Oh, Jack hasn’t stinted me,” cried Marjory, turning her bright face upon him. “I’ve had a free hand, and of course that made it very easy. But do come and see the drawing-room now; I do hope you’ll like that as well.”

The drawing-room, it must be confessed, fairly took Mrs. Austin’s breath away. The old lady gave a gasp as she crossed the threshold and stood slowly turning round, lost in amazement. The dazzling white of the walls, the shimmery yellow of the brocaded curtains, the rich gold-brown of the furniture, the strangely

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

blended carpet upon the floor, all combined to make one harmonious whole. It was beautiful, it was in perfect taste, but it was not the kind of room which one would expect to find in such an establishment.

“My dear,” said Mrs. Austin, with what was almost a gasp, “isn’t it rather grand?”

It was a very blank face which Marjory turned upon her.

“Grand, Mrs. Austin? Oh, I don’t think so.”

“What sort of covers are you ’aving?”

“Covers? I’m not having any covers,” she stammered.

“But, my dear, you’re surely not going to set on those chairs every day?”

“I intended to,” said Marjory.

“And aren’t you going to ’ave chintz or ’olland covers?”

“I didn’t think of it.”

“Well, of course it’s your own ’ouse and you must do as you please, but if it was me I should ’ave brown ’olland covers or a nice cretonne, and I should only take them off for ’igh days and ’olidays. Why, once lay a dirty finger on them curtains and they’ll be done for.”

“But I couldn’t put the curtains in covers, Mrs. Austin.”

“No. Well, my dear, it’s your ’ouse and I don’t want to interfere. I don’t say but what it’s pretty enough,—oh, yes, it’s pretty enough, but for wear—and when you’ve been married as long as I ’ave——”

“My dear mother,” put in Jack, “when we’ve been married as long as you have let us hope we shall be able to afford ourselves a new set of curtains. If I remember rightly, we have had two new sets of draw-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ing-room curtains within my recollection. As to using the chairs and couches every day, we are only going to use the room ourselves. We are not going to ask all the scavengers in Banwich to come and sit in it."

"That's all very well now you've got the 'ouse to yourselves," said Mrs. Austin, significantly; "but one of these days, mark my words, you'll be glad enough to see your pretty furniture covered up with cretonne."

"Well," said Jack, good-naturedly, "we will wait till that day comes."

That first visit of ceremony was not all honey and roses. The invaluable cook had hurt her finger rather badly, so that Marjory had been obliged to put off the evening entertainment—that is to say, a high tea for her husband's family—until such time as the wound should be healed, and she had asked her mother-in-law to allow them to go to Clive House for their principal meals. She therefore gave them a very nice afternoon tea, served in the usual fashion in the drawing-room. Her sisters-in-law were charmed by the style of the whole thing, but poor old Mrs. Austin was extremely uncomfortable.

In the first place, it was loathesome to her to eat anything in a glove, and, though Marjory brought her her cup of tea with a very pretty air of attention, she found her hands full before she had had time to divest herself of the obnoxious covering. Then, being an old-fashioned person, accustomed to eat off a plate, she was very much bothered by a thick wedge of cake which would topple off her saucer on to her handsome silk lap. The girls, being accustomed to do all the calling of the establishment, found afternoon tea no trouble to them, but the old lady, it must be confessed, was sorely uncomfortable.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Aye, dear, dear," she said to her husband later on, "she's a nice young thing and a pretty young thing, and our Johnnie seems altogether wrapped up in her; but, oh, dear, what comfortless ways London people do have, to be sure! Fancy my sitting kirking on the edge of a chair, hard set to get bite or sup between my gloves and my teaspoon and my wedge of cake, and that pretty young thing looking at me with all her eyes, only anxious I shouldn't find fault. I'm sure I don't know why the poor young thing didn't give us any plates."

"It's not the fashion, mother," said Annette, who saw nothing at all ludicrous in the situation.

"Well, it mayn't be the fashion," said Mrs. Austin, sensibly, "but why you should have a plate when you have your tea on a table and you shouldn't have a plate when you have your tea on your lap is beyond me."

The old gentleman repeated his vague remark as to young people being young people.

"It isn't a question of young people, pa," put in Annette, rather tartly, "it's a question of being the fashion or not."

"Ah, it's a wonderful thing is fashion," said Mrs. Austin; "but I'm sure I shall never get used to eating my cake out of a saucer."

"But everybody does the same," said Annette, sharply. "You feel it because you never will make calls, and when we have afternoon-tea at home for visitors you always have the tray beside you."

"So I do," said her mother, with an air of conviction; "but in future, my dear, I shall keep a little store of plates, and when poor old ladies come to see me who aren't quite up to conjuring their tea down their

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

throats, I shall give them a plate and make them happy."

"Really, ma, you are silly," said Annette, a shade of vexation in her voice.

"Oh, young folks, young folks," put in the old gentleman. "I suppose if they was all like you and me, mother, the world'd stand still. But it's what I say every day of my life, and it's what I often 'ave to say when our Johnnie wants to be going ahead in the business,—young folks, young folks, their ways do clash with the ways of old folks."

The door of the house in the Square having once been opened to the family, the young ladies intimated to their friends and acquaintances in Banwich that the bride might now be called upon. Marjory was no longer, in the strict sense of the word, a bride, but she was religiously called so for some months after her marriage.

During the next few weeks Marjory received many visitors. They were singularly alike in their demeanour; they all made little jokes about her being a bride,—little jokes of the mildest order,—they all asked her if she had got good servants; and they all enquired whether Mrs. St. Aubyn had yet called upon her; and when Marjory replied in the negative their faces all wore the same expression.

"Tell me, Jack," she said one day, when this question had been asked of her several times in succession, who is Mrs. St. Aubyn?"

"The archdeacon's wife,—our rector, you know."

"Oh! Is she a very great lady here?"

"Well, quite the leading lady. Our Member is unmarried, and, although Mrs. Wintermayne has a great deal more money than the St. Aubyns, she is not in it

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

in position. Oh, Mrs. St. Aubyn is quite the leading lady in Banwich."

"Do you think she will call upon me, Jack?"

"Oh, yes, she is sure to do that; she goes to see my mother sometimes."

"If she doesn't come to see me, Jack, I shall be done for socially in Banwich."

"Oh, but she will. Mrs. St. Aubyn is the last person in the world to leave a prominent parishioner unnoticed. I rather fancy she is away; I haven't seen her lately."

So it proved to be, and almost the last of Marjory's visitors was the wife of the archdeacon, Mrs. St. Aubyn.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### AUSTIN'S AMBITION.

"And the thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts."

LONGFELLOW.

"I SHOULD have been to see you before, Mrs. Austin," said Mrs. St. Aubyn, very graciously, when Marjory had joined her in the pretty drawing-room, "but I heard—you know how the proverbial little bird carries things round—that you and Mr. John were very busy furnishing, and I think it is extremely unpleasant, particularly for young married people, to be rushed upon before they have had time to put their houses in order. What a charming room you have made this! Is it your own taste?"

"Oh, yes," said Marjory; "Jack had it all done according to my idea."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"It is extremely pretty,—quite the prettiest room I have seen in Banwich. This is a charming old house; I always thought so in your mother-in-law's time. I never could understand what your sisters-in-law were thinking about to leave it. You like it better than Clive House?"

"Oh, much better," said Marjory; "much, much better. I think it is a delightful old house."

"I am sure," said the archdeacon's wife, "that I hope both you and Mr. John will be very happy in it. You know we have a very high opinion of your husband; the archdeacon swears by him."

Marjory flushed up all over her sweet face.

"Oh, how good of you to tell me that!" she said, ingenuously.

"Perhaps if I did not think that Mr. John was a very much to be congratulated young man, I shouldn't have told you that," said Mrs. St. Aubyn, smiling. "Oh, thank you; no sugar."

Marjory laughed. "It is quite a treat to hear somebody say that Jack is to be congratulated," she said, with a charming smile. "A great many people have been to see me, and they've all made it so very plain that I am the lucky one."

"Really? You don't say so! Oh, Banwich people are not very well up to date. It is a terribly conservative place. I always say that a stranger who comes here has to work out his or her salvation, and of course you must expect to be treated a little with the cold shoulder."

"But why?" said Marjory, wonderingly.

"Oh, the reason is obvious. There was one good match in Banwich, and it is gone——"

"Oh, you mean Jack? Oh, I never thought of

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

that," said Marjory. "But Jack would never have married anybody in Banwich!"

"But how was Banwich to know that? I think it is always a little so—I think there is always a little feeling—when young men marry quite away from their own town."

After that Mrs. St. Aubyn took another cup of tea and another wedge of cake, and then she began to tell Marjory of a visit that she had been making.

"The archdeacon and I have been staying—which was the reason that I did not call upon you," she interpolated—"with the bishop of Blankhampton."

"Oh, really!" exclaimed Marjory. She was on the point of saying "he is my cousin," when she suddenly remembered that that was a fact which she must be very careful to forget, and broke off short, looking the picture of confusion.

"He is Dr. Netherby."

"Oh, yes, yes," said Marjory, in some confusion.

"He is not married, you know. It seems such a pity that that beautiful place should be without a mistress, and all the time nobody able to understand why the bishop did not marry Miss Constable, for he was engaged and on the very eve of marriage."

"Did you see Miss Constable?" asked Marjory. She had never seen Cecil Constable herself, and she was curious therefore to know what her visitor had thought of her.

"Well, I did and I didn't. I just met her, but not to know that it was she until she had gone, so that I did not take very much notice of her. A most curious thing happened whilst we were there. There was a Mr. and Mrs. Dundas staying in the house, and one night Mrs. Dundas had a most curious dream. She

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

dreamed that their house in London was on fire, and if you'll believe me the first thing in the morning there was a telegram to say that the house had actually been on fire and had been practically burnt out."

"Oh!" cried Marjory, for this was more news to her than Mrs. St. Aubyn knew of.

"And there are people who tell us there is nothing in dreams," said the archdeacon's wife. "Well, I have paid you quite a visitation," she said, in a different tone, as she rose from her chair. "Goodbye, Mrs. Austin, and again let me wish you every happiness in your new home."

She went away then, leaving Marjory to think over the news that she had heard. How curious that someone should come to see her in Banwich who had been staying in the same house with her mother at Blankhampton! She was perhaps just a little surprised to hear that her mother had been at Blankhampton, because she never remembered her going there but once before. And how nearly she had let the cat out of the bag about the bishop being her cousin! He was in truth her second cousin,—at least her father's cousin,—but theirs was a family which did not finely differentiate relationships. How nearly she had let out the truth! She trembled to think what would have happened if she had uttered the fatal words, "He is my cousin." Why, it would have been all over Banwich in next to no time; and, what was worse, it would have been very soon blazoned forth to her own people exactly whom she had married and where she was.

She sat down by the fire again and began to think once more. Her mother had not missed her; her mother had not minded; evidently she had accepted the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

inevitable and was living her ordinary life, so she need have little or no compunction in doing the same. Then she fell to thinking about her last visitor. How pleasant it had been to chat to one of her own class once again; what nice, pleasant, simple, unaffected manners Mrs. St. Aubyn had; how evidently she saw through Banwich and Banwich people; how completely she seemed to be friendly with her! She little thought, poor child, that at that very moment Mrs. St. Aubyn, having picked up her archdeacon on the way, was walking back to the rectory and saying, "Not only extremely pretty, but a perfect lady. Everything about her charming,—face, voice, manner, figure, looks, everything quite charming; a girl who might have married *anybody*."

"Of course John Austin is a good match," said the archdeacon, sensibly.

"Yes, in a worldly point of view,—plenty of money, I dare say; but think of the father and mother and of those three bouncing sisters. I wonder if that girl had seen them before she came here."

"I fancy not," said the archdeacon. "I rather think from what the old man told me that the marriage was rather sprung upon them."

"Ah, then I should think that they were sprung upon her," said Mrs. St. Aubyn, significantly. "The house is most exquisitely got up, and in the most perfect taste. But I did notice one thing, William: there was not a single photograph in the drawing-room. Charming room, everything absolutely in harmony, and she so perfectly in keeping with the room, but not a single photograph. I can't think what she will look like against those three sisters-in-law."

"Well, my dear, don't you get putting ideas into her

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

head and setting her against her proper station," said the archdeacon, as they turned in at the rectory gate. "It will be no kindness to her if you do."

Marjory was still sitting thinking in the firelight when John Austin came in from the shop.

"Any tea going, little woman?" he enquired. "What, have you had it already?"

"Oh, dear, yes, Jack. Mrs. St. Aubyn came; I had to give her tea. Don't go; Martha will have it here in a moment."

She rang the bell as she spoke, and when the maid appeared, told her to light the gas and to bring some fresh tea; then she went down upon her knees on the hearth-rug the easier to stir up the fire.

"Don't say that you are in too great a hurry to wait, Jack," she said, imploringly.

"I'm not usually so eager to get out of your way," was his reply. "So Mrs. St. Aubyn has been here; well, what do you think of her?"

"Oh, I liked her. Oh, she is most nice, so kind!"

"Different to all the other lot, eh?"

"Yes, Jack, a little different."

He gave a sigh. "Ah, my dear, I'm afraid that there may come a day when you will wish for your own sort of people back again."

"I shall never wish to exchange anybody for you, Jack."

"You think not? Ah, you think not now; it is all new and fresh to you; you haven't had time yet to get sickened with the sameness of the aborigines,—and they are all horribly the same. I have never yet known a Banwich young woman that didn't giggle nor a Banwich matron whose ideas were not bounded by her servants."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“They won’t come every day, Jack,” she said, hopefully.

He looked at her searchingly. “No,” he said, “they won’t come every day, but with *very* few exceptions they’re all the society you’ll get. I daresay Mrs. St. Aubyn will be friendly with you,—certainly always kind and nice to you. She is a strong woman, strong enough to make her friends how and where she pleases, but the others, why,”—taking her by her two slim young shoulders and holding her so that he could scrutinize her face,—“why, when you are with them you look like a diamond set among bits of glass. I have felt once or twice, Marjory, when I have seen you trying to be civil to these people, as if I had done you an irreparable wrong in taking you away from your proper position; I am not sure that I didn’t; it weighs on my mind, Marjory, nobody knows how much.”

She was very fond of him, this girl, and she shook off the clasp of his hands upon her shoulders and nestled close up to him.

“Don’t say that, Jack,” she said. “What there is to get used to I’ll get used to; don’t you worry about it. It’s quite true, I do see a difference between Mrs. St. Aubyn and most of the people who have been here; it’s quite true, I won’t deny it. But, after all, what is that? A mere little outside nothing. You forget, Jack, I have never been used to society. I wasn’t out of the schoolroom when you first met me; I have never been to a real party or a dinner in my life. Of course, when my mother had big parties, I used to show for a little while, but nobody took any notice of me, and Fräulein and I used to be rather miserable than otherwise.”

“All the same, sweetheart,” he said, sadly, “your

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

class is stamped upon you. I think it was as much that as your face that attracted me so irresistibly towards you ; yes, I think it was. Thank goodness, however, now-a-days there is no hard-and-fast barrier between class and class. You married me, you put your faith in me, and I'll not fail you. I don't mean to stick here all my life. I've never been ashamed of Austin's Stores and never shall be ; I think there's nothing so snobbish as kicking down the ladder by which you've risen, but all the same I only mean it as a stepping-stone to other things. I have my ambition, and my ambition is to die the Member for Banwich !"

---

### CHAPTER XXIX.

#### TO MEET THE BRIDE.

" There's small choice in rotten apples."

*The Taming of the Shrew.*

UNTIL Christmas was passed Marjory and her husband lived a very quiet life. Gaiety was not rife in Banwich during the early winter months. Marjory received and made a good many calls ; she went two or three times to the nearest large town with her husband, when they dined at the principal hotel and went to the theatre afterwards, returning home by the last train. She also joined Mrs. St. Aubyn's sewing party, and they went to various parochial entertainments, when the local talent of Banwich disported itself before the public gaze. Of private entertainments she knew nothing.

When, however, Christmas had come and gone, with

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

a terrible midday Christmas dinner at Clive House, Mrs. Austin gave a party to meet the bride, as she was still lingeringly called. Austin insisted that she should have a new dress for the occasion, and he likewise was imperative that it should be of white satin. So the establishment was bidden to turn out an evening gown for Mrs. John, and the gown was a great success. It was rich and simple in the extreme, it fitted remarkably well; it would have held its own in a smart London drawing-room, it more than held its own in the drawing-room at Clive House; it marked Marjory out for what she was,—something wholly different from those among whom she found herself.

It was true that Marjory's experience of society entertainments was not large, but her ignorance in that respect did not prevent her from perceiving that as yet she had learned nothing of that world in which she now found herself. She had met a great many Banwich ladies and but few Banwich men. They simply appalled her.

The drawing-room was devoted to receiving purposes and to music, and Marjory sat or stood aghast while terrible young women warbled confidentially to the music with their heads turned well away from the audience, while more terrible young men obliged with funny songs that to Marjory had no fun in them.

"You will sing something, Marjory?" said Georgina, who was managing the musical part of the entertainment.

"I? Oh, no, no," she answered, all in a hurry.

"Oh, don't be shy," said Georgina, good-naturedly; "you sing quite as well as anyone here."

"I couldn't sing to-night, Georgie," she declared.

She moved hurriedly away so as to take herself out

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

of reach of further argument on the subject, and ran sheer up against her husband, who was coming in search of her.

"Hulloa, dearest, where are you going in such a hurry?" he enquired.

"Oh, Jack, take me to get a cup of coffee," she said, breathlessly.

He turned without a word and took her to the hall, where a table was set with coffee and cakes.

"Don't you feel well?" he asked, anxiously, as he put the cup into her hands.

"Oh, yes, yes," with a gasp; "but they wanted me to sing."

"Well, why don't you? You sing better than anybody here."

"Oh! To those people? No, Jack. Don't ask me to do anything,—not anything."

For the moment the coffee-table was neglected, and he drew her on to a seat which stood between it and the wall.

"I wish you wouldn't leave me," she said, looking at him nervously; "I feel so much safer when you are about."

"Why, my dear child, nobody can hurt you."

"Oh, no, nobody can hurt me, but, Jack, they're going to dance presently; should you think that—that any of these men will ask me to dance?"

"They'll all want to dance with you," said he, "and they will all ask you, probably."

"Oh! Shall I have to dance with them? Couldn't I get out of it,—couldn't you say that you object to my dancing with anybody but you?"

"Of course I could, and I will if you like; I'm not by any means keen on your dancing with Dick, Tom,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

and Harry, I can assure you. However, they won't start dancing till after supper; come and let us see what they're doing in the other rooms."

They penetrated into the large dining-room, which had been completely turned out ready for the dance which was to follow supper. It was in possession of a couple, who jumped apart as if they had been shot when Austin and Marjory appeared upon the scene. The stairs were occupied three deep by other couples in a scarcely less advanced stage of flirtation. The girls' sanctum or morning room was devoted to cards, and all the older men and a good many of the elder ladies were already hard at work playing whist.

"Let's look into the billiard-room," said Jack.

The door of the billiard-room was closed, the supper being spread upon the billiard-table. Jack quietly shut the door.

"Supposing that we stay here and have a little quiet time to ourselves," he suggested.

Perhaps he noticed that she was nervous almost to fear. He drew her to one of the lounges which ran along the wall and made her sit down beside him.

"I don't think that parties suit you, sweetheart," he said to her.

"Oh, no, Jack; they're dreadful."

"My dear," he said, holding her close to him, "I'm afraid it is not the parties that are dreadful, it's the people who go to them. I shall have to put a stopper on your going into Banwich society if it is going to have this effect upon you; we shall have to eschew evening parties, though I'm afraid you will always have to show when they give one here. You know you'll be expected to give one, too."

"Oh, no, no, no, Jack, certainly not! I shouldn't

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

know how. I shouldn't like it at all,—it would be most distasteful to me. Oh, dear Jack, never ask me to do anything of that kind. I don't mind asking your people as often as ever you like, but a party! No!"

"You shall do nothing you don't want to do, my dearest; don't alarm yourself. I only say it will be expected of you."

"Oh, then, it must be expected. I really couldn't,—it's not in my line. It's quite different with your sisters; they're young and they like amusements of this kind, and they've been used to it, but I haven't been used to it."

Austin burst out laughing.

"Well, as to their being young in comparison to you, the less we say about that the better. If you don't want to do anything you shall not do it, but you mustn't talk about my sisters' youth in comparison with your great attainment in the way of age! Remember you've not come to Banwich to please Banwich, but to be happy yourself, or at least make me happy."

He strangled a sigh in his throat, for the difference between his wife and his acquaintances had come painfully home to him that evening.

They were still safely hidden when Annette came and discovered them.

"What in the world are you doing here, you two?" she asked, in tones of great astonishment.

"We are enjoying ourselves very much indeed, thank you," replied Austin, with a studied air of politeness.

"Why, it is perfectly absurd coming to a party and hiding yourselves here like this," she said, vexedly. "I have been looking for you everywhere. We thought you had gone home."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"We're very happy, thanks; don't trouble about us."

"I'm not troubling about you, of course not, but it's nearly supper-time, and you've got to take Mrs. Fox in to supper."

"I'm very sorry, but I'm engaged to take Marjory in to supper," said Austin, deliberately.

"Oh, that's nonsense! I've told Mrs. Fox that you will take her, and you must. She'll think it a fearful slight if you practically refuse her because you want to take your wife. I never heard of such a thing. I daresay Marjory would rather go in to supper with you than anybody else, but really, Marjory, you must give way this time."

"Oh, yes, anything you like, Annette," said Marjory, who above all things dreaded anything approaching a discussion with Annette.

"Dr. Simpson is going to take you in, Marjory; I have told him. I'll introduce you to him presently."

A kind of spasm shot through Marjory's heart, a curious feeling of resentment rising in her mind that she was to be introduced to any man instead of the man being introduced to her, yet she choked the thought down and said nothing. It was of no use trying to explain a small point of that kind to Annette. Annette would only have thought her fine-ladyish, and full of whims and caprices, to feel so small a distinction. Yet to Marjory it was not small; at that moment it caused her an irritation out of all proportion to the value of a mere point of etiquette. Annette ruthlessly swept them out of their haven into the whirl of life once more, and then she brought up to Marjory a gentlemanly-looking young man, whom she introduced in a way that grated terribly upon the girl's senses.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"This is my sister-in-law, Dr. Simpson, if you will be kind enough to take her in to supper."

"I shall be deeply honoured," said Dr. Simpson, bowing profoundly to Marjory.

"How silly you are!" said Annette, knocking him on the arm with her fan. "Now pray don't waste time making pretty speeches, but take Mrs. John in to supper at once, or my brother will have your blood for neglecting her."

"Mrs. John," said Dr. Simpson, offering his arm, "let us lose no time in avoiding a fate so dreadful."

Marjory took his arm without a word and turned towards the supper-room. The doctor looked down upon her sideways, and instantly realised the wide distinction between the daughters and the daughter-in-law. The light touch of her hand upon his arm, the straight, erect carriage of the proud young head, the dignity of her expression, all told him that this girl was strangely out of her element. By the time they reached the billiard-room his manner had undergone a complete change. He was one of those easy-going people who at all times suited his manners absolutely to his company. With the three bouncing Miss Austins he was as jovial and as much at ease as any of the young men in Banwich; with Marjory he at once assumed a different bearing. He talked to her as he ministered to her physical wants precisely as he would have talked to any lady whom he met for the first time in a London drawing-room, and Austin, watching her anxiously from the other side of the room, saw with relief that she was evidently getting over her feeling of dismay and was chatting away brightly and happily.

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXX.

### A SOCIAL FAILURE.

“The meanest of his creatures  
Boasts two soul-sides ; one to face the world with.”

R. B. BROWNING.

THAT party at Clive House struck the first note of Marjory's social failure in her new life. Try as they would her sisters-in-law could never induce her to accept any of the invitations which came to them that winter.

“No,” said Marjory, with a firmness which astonished even her husband, “I don't like parties, and I won't go to them.”

“But it's so selfish,” said Annette ; “you're keeping Jack away too.”

“No, I'm not keeping Jack away ; I haven't any objection to his going without me ; but I don't like parties, and I won't go to them. I will come to any you give, of course ; but all these people whom I don't know and am not anxious to know, I will not go to their parties.”

“But you haven't been to them.”

“No, and I will not go. It is a matter about which I must please myself. I don't like parties, and I have never been used to them.”

“Oh, well,” said Annette, “if you have moved in a class of life where there are no parties there is nothing more to be said.”

“Yes,” said Marjory, letting the sneer pass, “there is nothing more to be said. Your father does not go

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

to these entertainments, nor does your mother, so why should I?"

"But they are old," said Annette.

"That's as it may be; but I don't want to go, and I am certain that Jack wouldn't force me to do anything against my inclinations."

"Certainly not," said Jack. "You keep your own ground, Marjory; don't you be cajoled into doing anything you don't like by anybody."

"Everybody is feeling awfully offended," said Annette.

"Well, let them be offended," said Jack.

"I think it's horrid of you," said Annette, "and I begin to think—though I've stood up for you outside—that you've married somebody who thinks herself a fine lady, and who is too good for the people who have been your friends all your life."

"Oh, please don't!" cried Marjory. "I'm not well; I'm nervous; I'm not strong——"

"No, she isn't," said Jack; "she's not strong; surely, that is sufficient excuse."

"Surely, that is no excuse for your slighting all your husband's friends," said Annette.

"But they're not Jack's intimate friends," objected Marjory.

"They were all the friends Jack had until he knew you," replied Annette.

Marjory looked appealingly at her husband.

"My dear," he said, "you needn't let that worry you for an instant. I'm as friendly now with everybody in Banwich as ever I was in my life. I don't think much of Banwich people, and I never meant to marry in Banwich. I have never altered towards them in the very smallest degree, and I say again what I have

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

said just now and what I have said a dozen times since we were married,—if you don't care to become friendly with the people, don't allow yourself to be drawn into any appearance of intimacy; there's not the smallest reason or occasion for it."

"But it's so rude——" began Annette, when her brother stopped her with an imperative gesture.

"Annette," he said, "I have no wish to quarrel with you, but I cannot allow either you or anyone else to apply such a word as 'rude' to my wife. She is perfectly at liberty to choose her own friends or to have an opinion, just as you have, and she shall not be worried into knowing all sorts of people whom she has no desire to know. Let no more be said upon the subject, if you please."

There is one advantage about plain speaking,—it leaves, as a rule, neither speaker nor hearer in doubt. It was useless for Annette to further argue the question, and from that time Marjory remained comparatively in peace. But Banwich, it must be confessed, was very angry that she held herself aloof, and Banwich began to criticise young Mrs. Austin in a way which would have aroused John Austin's ire and fury if he had known precisely what was said about her.

"Who is this little upstart?" asked one Banwich matron, very scornfully, of several others when the fact of Marjory's having declined two invitations in the same week was under discussion. "Where did she come from? Who did she belong to? It's my opinion that there is something very mysterious about young John's marriage."

"Oh, she was a Miss Douglas."

"Miss Douglas! Oh, indeed; and who might Miss Douglas be when she was at home, I wonder? Who

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

was Mr. Douglas? Was there ever a Mr. Douglas? Where did they live? How is it she's never had any of her own people here, and that she hasn't a single photograph anywhere in her rooms? Coming here turning up her nose at us with her fine-lady airs,—why, it's preposterous! Bless me, John Austin isn't all the world and his wife, and I'd very soon tell him so. They've got a good business now, but my mother remembers Austin's Stores when it was very small potatoes."

"But Mr. John is just the same," put in a pretty young married woman who in the old days had had more than a *tendresse* for Jack Austin.

"I can't say that I've found any difference in him myself," said the irate lady whose ire Marjory had so thoroughly aroused. "I was in the other day, getting some things, and young John seemed as if he couldn't take trouble enough for me. I suppose he was trying to smooth over her airs and graces. What I want to know is, who was she? where did she come from?"

"That nobody knows," said another dame. "I tried my best to get it out of the girls. They couldn't tell me because they didn't know. John met her abroad and ran away with her,—that's all I could get out of them."

"I suppose they're married?"

"Oh, yes, they're married right enough; of course they are. Indeed, as Georgie Austin said, the first thing they knew about it was when the old man got a letter with the announcement and the marriage-lines. Oh, they're married right enough," said the lady whose mother had a memory; "the question is, who was she before they were married? I think Banwich ought to be told."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I'm afraid Banwich will have to do without," said the young married woman whose memory dated back no further than the *tendresse*. "After all, I don't see that it's any business of ours, and I'm not going to quarrel with Mr. John because his wife chooses to keep herself to herself. It would be most awkward if one felt one's self debarred from going to the only decent shop in the place."

"I don't know so much about that," said another voice. "Oh, no offence to you, Mrs. Vawse; but you must know perfectly well that there's not another draper's shop like Austin's Stores anywhere in Banwich, or, in fact, anywhere nearer than London. It doesn't suit me to go to London for everything,—in fact, I always feel when I'm in a London shop as if I was likely to get cheated out of my eye-teeth; and so I'm not going to quarrel with Mr. John, even if his wife is inclined to give herself airs and turn up her nose at all of us. After all, we are not different to what we were before she came to Banwich."

"Oh, no, we are not different; but, still, I don't hold with that sort of thing," said the lady with the mother. "If she doesn't want me, I certainly shall not inflict myself upon her. I shall not call upon Mrs. John Austin again."

"Oh, nor I, nor I," echoed the others.

The result of this feminine cabal was that visitors in the Square almost ceased, and Marjory was practically sent to Coventry. It was no trouble to her. She was in that kind of health when small things weigh with the magnitude of mountains, and when comparative loneliness is preferable to the irritation of uncongenial company. Mrs. St. Aubyn came to see her sometimes, and also the wife of the doctor,—that is to say, the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

wife of the senior of the two doctors, for Dr. Simpson, who had taken her in to supper on the night of the memorable party, was not the principal medical man in Banwich, but his junior partner. Then her sisters-in-law came very often, and, though they had sometimes found fault with Marjory for her desire for exclusiveness, they took good care to make Banwich understand that even if young Mrs. Austin did not make herself one with the town, she was very much at peace with her husband's people.

So Marjory's place in Banwich became a settled and recognised status. She was not the ordinary tradesman's wife, but somebody who was friendly with and almost took rank with the wives of the doctor and the archdeacon. In John Austin's eyes this recognition had put her into her proper place, and if her sisters-in-law somewhat resented the difference between themselves and her, they yet took every advantage of it in their dealings with the rest of the world.

"Between you and me," said Maudie Austin to her sister Georgina one day when they were coming away from a friendly cup of tea with Mrs. Vawse, "I don't know whether Johnnie wasn't quite right in letting Marjory take her own way in Banwich. After all, one can go into the Square now without feeling one is going to meet all the old catamarangs in the town talking together about their husbands' little failings and their servants' shortcomings. What better would Marjory be for being friendly with Mrs. Vawse?"

"Not any better in the world, and rather the other way on."

"And I'm sure Peggy Vawse is a perfectly horrid girl,—loud, vulgar little thing. She thinks she's going to catch Dr. Simpson now. Oh, no; I think it's

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

rather a relief that Marjory has kept herself to herself."

"But, all the same," said Georgina, "when you come to think of it, it is a most remarkable thing that Marjory sprang out of nothing,—out of the clouds, so to speak. She has never once mentioned her own people to us, not even her own father and mother. Why, we don't even know whether she has a father and mother. I believe ma knows more than she will own to. Of course, it's no business of anybody's in Banwich, but, at the same time, you can't help people having their thoughts and wondering why things are as they are."

Maudie took a tighter hold of her sister's arm.

"Between you and me, Georgie," she said,—it was her favourite preface to a confidential remark,—“between you and me, I should never be the least surprised if we found out something about Marjory. They say, you know, murder will out, and I believe that it generally does, sooner or later. Of course, ma says that Johnnie has told her everything, that she's satisfied, and that the same explanation must do for us,—and I suppose it must until we get a better,—but I, for one, shall not be the least surprised if we find out one day that there is something behind all this exclusiveness of Johnnie's wife."

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### THE HEAD OF THE BUSINESS.

“Time tries the troth in everything.”

TUSSER.

FOUR years had gone by. The position which Marjory Austin had taken up during the first few months of her married life had become crystallised. Jack and Marjory still lived in the old house in the Square, although Jack was the head of the business now and the old lady at Clive House wore her white hair covered by a widow's cap.

“You'll not stay in the Square now, Johnnie,” she said yearningly to him on the night of his father's funeral.

“I don't see why not,” he replied.

“But you'd like to come to Clive 'Ouse now?”

“I don't think so,” said Jack, hastily. “I don't see what need there is for you to disturb yourself; you like the house, you're happy and comfortable here.”

“I don't think that your pa intended me to keep Clive 'Ouse on,” said the old lady, mournfully. “It's evident from the will that he intended me to go into a smaller 'ouse, seeing that 'e left me such furniture as I should choose——”

“Oh, my dear mother,” said Austin, impatiently, “that will was made years ago when my father was not as rich as he was latterly. There's no real reason why you should turn out of your own comfortable home on any account. The only difference as far as money goes will be that you will have your income paid so

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

many times a year by me instead of an allowance from my father.”

“You don’t think that Marjory would like——”

“I am quite sure Marjory wouldn’t,” he broke in. “Marjory is quite happy where she is, and if she wants a larger house, I’ll take one or build one.”

The old lady sighed, but it was a sigh of contentment. When one is old it is hard to be torn up by the roots and transplanted into surroundings not as congenial as those where one has grown and flourished. For a few minutes Mrs. Austin remained silent.

“Marjory has always been as good as a daughter to me, Johnnie,” she said at last, “but still rights are rights, and I should like to hear it from herself with no influence from you whether she really does care about Clive ’Ouse or not.”

“Well, my dear mother, you shall hear it.”

He went to the door and called Marjory. An answering voice came back again, and Marjory, dressed in deep mourning, came quickly in from the drawing-room, where she had been sitting with the three girls.

“Dearest,” said Austin, who was her lover still, although more than four years had gone by since she had cast in her lot with his as Ruth with Boaz, “dearest, the mother has something to say to you.”

Marjory crossed the room quickly and came beside her mother-in-law’s chair.

“Yes, what is it, dear?” she asked, in her kindest tones.

“You tell her, Johnnie,” said the old lady, resting her head upon her hand.

“Well, dear, the mother has got a notion that you may have your eye on Clive House; that you might like to have it instead of the house in the Square.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I? Live in Clive House?" repeated Marjory. "But, dear Mrs. Austin, it is yours."

"No, it is not mine," said Mrs. Austin. "Poor pa didn't leave it to me,—it goes with the rest of the property,—and I'm to have a third of the business as long as I live,—the income of the business, that is, my dear,—but the property all goes to Johnnie, and Clive 'Ouse with it, and I didn't know—it seems a natural thing for him to live in the house which his father built—and I didn't know whether both your hearts mightn't be set upon it."

"Oh!" exclaimed Marjory, in a tone of deepest reproach.

"If so be that you have a fancy for it I'd never stand in your light," said the old lady, struggling with her emotion. "I tore myself out of the Square to please pa and the girls, and I can easily find another place."

"Oh!" cried Marjory again, "oh, how unkind of you to say such a thing! Why should you leave your own house that you made for yourselves, that is your home? As if Jack and I would wish anything of the kind! Why, you must be dreaming!"

"It's not Jack that she's thinking of," Austin put in, "but Jack's wife. There's a lingering idea in her head that you may have a hankering for Clive House; that you would wish to turn her out that you may come and live here yourself. I have given mother my opinion on the subject, my opinion as to what your decision would be. Now give her yours."

But Marjory had no opinion to give. She dropped on her knees by the old lady's chair and drew the troubled old head down to her shoulder.

"Oh, how could you," she said, "how could you?"

The words were reproachful, but they carried com-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

fort with them. No assurance could have been more sweet and more tender.

"I didn't know," the old lady sobbed after a time.

Marjory still held her tight.

"Dear grannie," she said, "you must have known. Is it likely that I, whom you've been so good to, would wish to turn you out of your own house,—the house that you built together with the dear old dad? Oh, how could you, how could you?"

"I seemed all adrift," exclaimed the old lady, wiping away her tears. "It was such a shock to me to think that pa hadn't left me my own home to live in."

"I'm sure he never thought of it," said Marjory, stoutly. "He was much too kind to give you a moment's pain. Besides, he knew that Jack and I, if we had fifty times the power, would never wish to pull down the very roof over your head. Oh, grannie, how could you think it for a moment? Why, we could never look you in the face again if we did such a thing."

So that weighty question was settled, and the old lady sought her bed that night feeling soothed and well at ease.

"Marjory may be a bit cold and stuck up," said Maudie to her sisters that night, when they were having a final chat in Mrs. Burgess's bedroom, "but she's got the right stuff in her for all that. I never expected that Johnnie would wish to turn ma out of her own house, but still there's a way of doing things, even nice things. Just fancy if Johnnie had happened to marry that nasty little Peggy Vawse, how miserable she'd have made it for all of us now!"

"But Johnnie wouldn't have married Peggy Vawse. Peggy Vawse was never Johnnie's style."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“No, but still he might have done; she might have been his style; and if she had been she'd have made poor ma feel her loss, that she would. I can't think what pa could have been thinking of not to leave Clive House to ma, at least for her life.”

“Well, I suppose Johnnie has to manage the business, and so Johnnie has to have the property. He couldn't have all the bother of paying rent and not knowing when he could make alterations or things of that kind. That's what pa's been thinking of.”

“Perhaps; but it falls very rough on poor ma all the same.”

Meantime Austin and Marjory had reached their own home. The servants had gone to bed, but a dainty tea equipage was spread upon the dining-room table and the kettle for making Marjory's favourite beverage was singing upon the trivet hanging upon the bars of the grate. She always had this arrangement when they were spending the evening at Clive House, and Austin, who never allowed his wife to lack for personal attention, poured a little of the hot water into the teapot ere he put the kettle upon the fire.

Marjory was unmistakably sad. She had never seen death before; death had never once before crossed her horizon. She sat down wearily upon the broad couch which was drawn up beside the hearth, and Austin, when he had made the tea, sat down beside her.

“How am I to thank you?” he said to her, putting his arm about her and looking tenderly at her.

“To thank me, Jack,—for what?”

“For your inexpressible kindness to my poor old mother.”

“Why, no, Jack,” she said, with a sigh, “there would be no need of thanks between you and me, even if I

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

had done anything that needed thanks. As it is,—if you mean about the house, Jack,—that was a mere nothing, the barest of bare returns for the kindness your mother has always shown me. She has been far kinder to me than my own mother ever was.”

It was the first time for years that she had spoken to him of her mother, and a certain note of yearning in her voice touched him.

“Tell me, Marjory,” he said, “tell me true; have you ever regretted?”

“Never,” she replied, looking at him steadfastly.

“You have never regretted the past?”

“Never. I have only felt sometimes——”

“Well——?”

“I have felt sometimes, Jack, when I have seen how motherly your mother is, a wild wish that mine had been like her. An absurd wish, for two people more widely different one could not imagine.”

“If your mother had been like mine,” he said, in rather a hoarse voice, “you would not be here this moment.”

“Perhaps not, perhaps I should. But I am here, Jack, and so you must make the best of me.”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### A PIECE OF NEWS.

“Often do the spirits  
Of great events stride on before.”

COLERIDGE.

So time went on. Excepting that the old gentleman with his churchwarden pipe, his wool-work slippers, and his easy-going ways was no longer there, Clive House remained precisely as it had done since Marjory's marriage. Once or twice John Austin asked his wife whether she would like to leave the Square and launch out into a villa on the outskirts of the town, but Marjory would have none of it.

“No, no, Jack,” she said; “I don't think I should like any villa as much as this house. It suits me; it's better for you; it is healthy and I like it; the children are strong and well, what more would you wish?”

So they remained, and Austin worked harder than ever. Now that he had a free hand he extended the business in every direction, added departments, increased the premises, opened new branches, and was, in fact, quite the most important man of business for many a mile around. Some young wives would have found Marjory's life a dull one, but she was never dull. She had put the past away from her as completely as if it had never been. It was very rarely that she gave a thought to her own people, and certainly she never felt a regret for the deed she had committed. At the same time she was never able to lose conscious-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ness of the fact that in Banwich she was regarded as an interloper and as a daughter of Heth. She was perfectly aware that everything she did was criticised severely and mercilessly, and criticised most times in an unfavourable light. She had chosen to go her way regardless of local opinion and to be for the most part regardless of local friendships.

From the first Mrs. St. Aubyn, recognising in her the unmistakable signs of birth and breeding, had made herself her friend. The doctor's wife had followed in the wake of Mrs. St. Aubyn, and there were also one or two people in and around Banwich with whom Marjory was on almost intimate terms. Still, it was not a gay life for a young girl, and by virtue of her years Marjory was but little more than that.

The great increase in the business had naturally the effect of taking Austin more away from his wife; but Marjory, although she felt the want of his companionship, never complained. Since the two little children had come to them she had in a certain sense gained in ambition. She was not anxious that her girl should marry a Banwich young man or that her boy should have no greater advantages than even his father had had before him. She was ambitious that Jack should make more money, that his highest ambitions should be fulfilled. He had pushed Austin's Stores on till it had become a great county trade, his ambition was to make its name known throughout the length and breadth of the land. Although she never gave expression to it, there was always lurking in Marjory's heart the desire that Jack should be in reality the merchant prince whom she had married, always a latent wish, as it were, to justify herself to her own people and to her own class.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

If Marjory had not become close friends with a large circle of acquaintance in Banwich, she had made herself extremely popular among the poor. To please Mrs. St. Aubyn, she had taken a district of her own, and in her works of charity she had not confined herself to that. Banwich was not a poverty-stricken town by any means, but it was a town where there were a good many poor, and even into the most thriving communities misfortunes will come; there are always the chances of accidents, and the majority of the poor make very little provision against illness. To all those genuinely in misfortune Marjory was both good and tender, and many a poor family had cause to bless the young mistress of the great business in the old Square. As was to be expected, there were continual demands upon Marjory's time and purse. One day it was a stall at a bazaar, another it was a table at a parochial tea-party, the cottage flower show, the Sunday-school treats, the various entertainments got up by the archdeacon for church purposes and for the harmlessly pleasant amusement of the people. Each and all of these she was quite open to help both by money and by personal endeavour. Then during these four years there were one or two political meetings, when Marjory received the special civilities of the Member,—Sir Robert Willoughby,—and when she was accorded a prominent place on the platform, very much to the anger and disgust of other ladies in Banwich, who considered that they had a prior claim to such a distinction.

“The idea of seeing that little minx stuck up there in the same line with Sir Robert Willoughby!” said Mrs. Vawse to the matron next to her. “I never heard of such a thing, and all of us people of real im-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

portance in Banwich life down here in the hall anyhow! Disgusting, I call it,—such push!”

“Oh, well, young John is of course full of push. He never would have made the business what it is now if he hadn't been.”

“Push himself into the bankruptcy court next, I should think, the way they're going on!” said Mrs. Vawse, angrily.

But so far from pushing himself into the bankruptcy court John Austin went on adding house to house and field to field and literally heaping up riches, and Marjory went serenely on her way, living her own life and taking no heed of the dark hints and innuendoes which from time to time reached her ears. I do not for a moment mean to say that she did not feel them; that would have been impossible; but she was too proud a woman ever to show that even to her husband.

Of course Austin was more than conscious of his wife's unpopularity in what might be called his own set. He happened one day to run across Mrs. Vawse, who was seeking a particularly fascinating costume for Peggy, whom she considered ought to have been the mistress of the great business.

“Times are so changed now-a-days, Mr. John,” said Mrs. Vawse very tartly, in reply to his greeting, “that one hardly knows where to find anything. I should think you hardly know your way about the shop yourself.”

“I think I do,” said John Austin, good-naturedly. “It is true, Mrs. Vawse, we have made a good many changes, but I think the changes are for the better. You ladies would not be satisfied if I did not give you the best and most fashionable of everything. You

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

don't mean to say you'd like the 'liddle old cramped quarters back again!"

"I don't know so much about that. I'm not so fond of change and new things."

"Then you'd like us to show you all last year's goods, eh? I'm very sorry, but we haven't any of last year's goods. Now, ten years ago, Mrs. Vawse, we could have shown you pieces of stuff that had been in our warehouse for twenty years. We could have sold you them cheap, but they wouldn't have suited you, because they wouldn't have been fashionable enough. I don't call that good business. All new stock, the best of everything and the most fashionable, everything that London and Paris can produce, you will find in Austin's Stores."

"Oh, one likes to have the new fashions, of course," said Mrs. Vawse. "I didn't mean that at all."

"Oh! Oh, then, you don't like last year's goods! Well, then, Mrs. Vawse, what can I have the pleasure of showing you to-day?"

She looked at him as if he were making fun of her; but to her surprise Austin was perfectly serious.

"Well, Mr. John," she said, in rather a different tone, "I want something very smart for Peggy here."

"Ah, something fashionable, eh, Miss Peggy? Well, now, if you'll be advised by me, I think we can show you the very thing. Mr. Johnson, you know that material we got for making up the dress from Félix, the dark blue and red,—yes, that's it. Now that, Mrs. Vawse, is thoroughly good material, soft as silk and as warm as a blanket."

"It's rather bold," said Mrs. Vawse, critically.

"Not at all. Wait till you have seen the model. Mr. Johnson, ask them to wheel that model here."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

In a trice the model—a beautiful French gown displayed upon a stand—was wheeled closer to the two ladies.

“Mr. Johnson and I thought that the prettiest thing we saw in Paris,” said Austin, twisting it round. “It cost me twenty pounds. We can copy it exactly for six guineas. I suppose you wouldn’t like to buy the model for Miss Peggy? I’ll let you have it for half price if you would.”

But although Miss Peggy looked wistfully at her, Mrs. Vawse did not see the necessity of spending four guineas extra for the sake of giving her daughter the advantage of being able to say that her gown came from Félix. They decided on the blue and red costume, and having been considerably smoothed down by Jack’s further attentions, the two ladies left the shop.

“He *is* nice,” said Mrs. Vawse, as they crossed the Square. “I wonder if he’s happy with that little stuck-up thing?”

“Oh, he looks right enough,” said Peggy.

“Ah, Peggy,” said the elder lady, “you ought to have been there. You must have played your cards very badly.”

“I didn’t play my cards at all, mother,” said Peggy, rather tartly. “John Austin never wanted me,—at least if he did he never gave any signs of it,—and if I had encouraged him too much you would have been the first to turn round and tell me you did not do that when you were a young girl, but waited for the men to come wooing.”

“Still, you had your chance, Peggy,” said Mrs. Vawse, regretfully. “I must say I should like to have seen you the mistress of Austin’s Stores.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Well, mamma, Austin's Stores didn't want me, and so it's no use thinking about that now."

"All the same," Mrs. Vawse went on, shifting the locale of her conversation somewhat, out of deference to the tartness of Peggy's tone, "it's always been a mystery to me who Mrs. John was. She's been married, let me see, four years now,—yes, four years, and we've never seen the ghost of a relation of any kind whatever. She has never been away without him excepting when she has been to the seaside with the children, and all this time there has never been a single person, relation or otherwise, who has come near her. It is a most mysterious state of affairs."

"Well, mother, perhaps she hadn't any relations."

"Perhaps not; but she must have had people who brought her up; she must have been brought up by somebody; she couldn't have grown, like Topsy," Mrs. Vawse declared. "And with all her stuck-up ways she's not succeeded in altering John Austin from what he was as a nice, pleasant boy. I thought it was very nice of him, Peggy, to let us have that dress for four and a half guineas when the price was six, and be sure you don't mention it, for he asked me not to breathe it to a soul."

It happened that evening when Austin went in to dinner that he carried with him a copy of the *Banwich Gazette*.

"There's a piece of news in the paper to-night," he said to his wife. "Sir Robert Willoughby is going to be married."

"Really,—and to whom?"

"Miss—Miss—Miss—I don't remember the name; here it is."

He turned the paper inside out and pointed to the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

paragraph. Marjory took the paper from him and read with astonished eyes the following paragraph :

“A marriage has been arranged and will shortly take place between Sir Robert Willoughby, Bart., M.P., of Thirkle Hall near Banwich, and Helen, daughter of the Hon. George Dundas, of Eaton Square.”

---

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

#### TWO LIVES BOUND FAST.

“There is no rest for me below.”—TENNYSON.

IF the floor had suddenly opened at her feet Marjory Austin could not have been more dumfounded than she was by the announcement in the paper that the member for Banwich was engaged to be married to her sister. For a moment she stood there with her eyes fixed upon the paper; then Austin's voice broke in upon her thoughts.

“I always wondered why Sir Robert did not marry; he must be forty if he's a day.”

“Quite that,” said Marjory, finding her voice at last.

“Of course, it will make a great difference to the place having a mistress at Thirkle. For my part, I am always glad to hear of marriages; a bachelor member is an uncomfortable thing, and a man in Sir Robert's position ought to have some one to do the honours for him.”

Marjory made some indifferent rejoinder, and Austin asked her if she would have some more soup, in a tone which told her that he had perceived nothing of the tumult of emotion which was raging in her breast. She

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

declined the soup, and her thoughts raced on at double-quick speed.

So Helen was going to be married; Helen was grown up; Helen was coming to Banwich; Helen and she would meet. Oh, the situation was an impossible one! She wondered what she ought to do; whether she ought to apprise them at home; whether she ought to say anything. No, it would not do to write; Sir Robert was a good match, well born, rich, well placed, attractive in himself; her mother would never, never forgive her if she was to cause the breaking off of such a marriage for one of her sisters.

It is hard to say how she got through that evening. The great news was, of course, uppermost in her mind, but it was not until she was in the safe shelter of her bed, with all the household wrapped in sleep, that she was able to think over this new turn of events. Helen was grown up. She was glad that the dreamy, gentle child was going to make so good a marriage; she wondered if she was as enthusiastic and as dreamy as ever; she wondered if she had grown up in fulfilment of the delicate beauty that her childhood had promised. In that hour, that dark midnight hour, her heart yearned after her own kith and kin, and yet with the yearning came hand in hand instinctive plans for concealing herself. After all, it was not absolutely necessary that she and Helen should meet: they would move in totally different spheres; there was no absolute reason why they should ever come into contact one with another. She would say nothing; she would not disclose herself; and, for the rest, when Helen was at Thirkle, she would try to keep out of her way. It would all be quite simple, nobody need know anything about it. Yet how wonderful it all was! . . . Helen at

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Thirkle; Helen, Lady Willoughby! She could not believe it, and yet it was true, there was no doubt about it; it was true that she was about to marry the member for Banwich, and she, Marjory, the wife of a Banwich tradesman, must make the best of an exceedingly complicated situation.

Having arrived at this conclusion, she yet did not sleep, but went over the past, over and over again, recalling with tenderness all Helen's beauties of person and enthusiasms of nature. Oh, if only circumstances were such that she could go to her as one loving sister to another; if only she could take her by the hand and say with pride to the whole world, "This is my sister!" But no, between the wife of Sir Robert Willoughby, of Thirkle, and Mrs. Austin, of Banwich, there was a great gulf fixed,—a gulf which could not be bridged over. She had dug a deep trench with her own hands; it was filled full with the waters of separation. There could be no sisterly intercourse between the two, at best only a stolen meeting now and again, scarcely that; indeed, she had no hope even of such. She could not, would not, must not grumble at the turn which events had taken; it would be pain, but she had no one to blame for it but herself. The blow was a sudden one; she had not expected it, but it was what she might have looked for at any moment,—that she might one day be brought into contact with her own people. And for the most part concealment would be comparatively easy. How upset and nervous she had been when the bishop of Blankhampton had come to preach for the archdeacon! That time she had feigned an illness, an indisposition, that is to say, rather than run the risk of going to church and being recognised from the pulpit. Well, she saw Sir Robert very seldom; she would

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

take to wearing thick veils, and she would trust to chance that she met his wife as seldom when she happened to be at Thirkle.

She had quite made up her mind to this course of action when the morning dawned. The long sleepless night had left its trace upon her, and Austin noticed her pale looks as he sat opposite to her at the breakfast-table.

"Why, my dearest," he said, "you look very poorly this morning; have you a headache?"

"I don't feel very well," she replied.

"I believe," he said, "that you've been too long in Banwich without a change. Supposing that you run over to Paris with me next week?"

"Are you going to Paris next week, Jack?"

"Oh, yes, I must; I've several things to see to. If I don't go myself, I'm never so well satisfied with the result; I feel sometimes as if I ought to be in half a dozen places at once. I wish to goodness I had a real good, energetic, go-ahead partner."

"Why don't you take one?"

"Oh, it would be putting the sway out of my own hands. As I am now, there is no one to say 'no' to me, and when you're running a big concern that's a great thing. Later on I may turn the concern into a company, and then I should be in a different position altogether."

"But why would you?"

"Because I should have made my pile safe, and as managing director I should have just as much power, only not so much responsibility."

"I see; but you would have just as much work."

"Not quite. However, we shall see what we shall see."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

He told Marjory two or three days later that part of the bride's trousseau was to be made in Banwich, that is to say, at Austin's Stores.

"Mrs. O'Brien is going up to-morrow," he told her; "she is almost beside herself with joy, naturally. She has orders to take up patterns of silks for evening gowns and all sorts of lingerie. I call that very decent of Sir Robert," he went on, "to remember his town in that way."

"It's rather nice of her, too," said Marjory.

"Oh, yes, and very judicious, for the seat is not such a safe one that it could not be contested."

"I thought Banwich was so Conservative."

"Yes, Banwich is Conservative, but Banwich the last year or two has been showing a tendency towards Liberalism,—Radicalism, if you will,—and there have been one or two fellows on the other side stirring things up and giving one a certain sense of uneasiness, politically speaking. The worst of it is, they are about right. The Conservatives have had it their own way for a long time and the people have stood still, but the people are beginning to say, 'Why should we stand still? Why shouldn't we go ahead and fight for ourselves, as the ancestors of the Conservatives did?' Now, you know, when a working-man asks you that, what are you to say? A working-man said to me the other day, 'It's all very well to preach Conservatism, Mr. Austin, but I can remember the time when your father began life in a very small way of business. It was a great lift for him when he came into the Square and married Miss Holmes, of Thirkle. Your father didn't stand still and you haven't stood still, and what's sauce for one is sauce for another. If you can forge ahead and make a place for yourself, adding house to house and field to

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

field, why shouldn't I? I don't say I'm not contented with my proper station in life, or that I want to ape my betters, but we all know that most grist comes to him who turns the wheel strongest, and if my son has it in him to turn the wheel stronger than me, why should the grist be kept away from him because I happen not to be so strong as he is?" What could I say?" said Austin.

"What did you say?" asked Marjory.

"Well, as a matter of fact," said Austin, "I don't think that I said very much. I think that I clapped him on the back, and I think I intimated to him that I didn't see any reason."

"And there is no reason," said Marjory. "There is no reason in the world, Jack, why you shouldn't be the Member for Banwich one day. You'd make a much better Member than Sir Robert Willoughby. He is a nice man and he is rich, but he is not clever. He can't speak; there's nothing in him. That working-man was quite right, Jack; and if anything should happen to prevent Sir Robert from standing again, I don't see that there's any reason why you shouldn't stand for Banwich."

"We'll see," said Austin, "we'll see, my dear little ambitious wife. At all events, Marjory, if ever I should stand for Banwich, I shall be much better off than many men would be in my position."

"How so?"

"Because," he replied, "I shall have the unspeakable advantage of having a wife that any lord in the land might be proud of."

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### NEARER AND NEARER.

“Love will with the heart remain  
When its hopes are all gone by.”

CLARE.

IT must not be imagined that one wakeful night's deep thought fully satisfied Marjory as to her best course of action for the future. During the few weeks that passed between the announcement of Helen's engagement and the day of the marriage her thoughts were continually occupied with the one subject. There were moments when she felt that the concealment she had so confidently arranged was absolutely impossible; times when her mind showed her a dozen different chances of meeting which might occur when her sister was once established at Thirkle. There were times when she felt that in taking her life into her own hands she had wronged not only her mother but all her family, wronged them irretrievably and irredeemably. At such times as these, she felt that there was but one course which she could honourably follow,—a complaining of neuralgia for a little while, a draught to compose her nerves, and then—nothing. She almost made up her mind to this plan. A feeling had taken possession of her that it was the only decent thing that she could do,—to efface herself from all the world as thoroughly as she had intended to efface herself from her own people. Then she heard the baby cry, and she knew in that moment that, come what might, she could not bring herself to leave the two little things upstairs to the tender mercies of a motherless world.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

No, no; that was a coward's way out of the difficulty, and she had never yet been a coward. Not a few times she thought of confessing everything to her husband, of telling him, and asking his advice as to the best and most honourable course that she could pursue. Yet, somehow, she shrank from disclosing to him what she had kept hidden for so long. Besides, the necessity for keeping such information dark was surely greater now than it had ever been. So she came to the conclusion yet once again that silence was the best course that she could follow, and, for a few hours, she was comparatively at peace.

Then her thoughts began to worry her again. Surely it would be best to write to her mother; her mother could suppress the letter if she chose. But from this course her mind shrank with an absolute dread of the scorn and abuse which Mrs. Dundas would shower upon Austin. Sometimes she tried to soothe her fears by reminding herself that, after all, she had the same right to live, and to live her own life, as Helen had. After all, if Helen did know that she was in Banwich, did see her, did meet her, no great harm would be done. She could keep silence as to the relationship between them if she chose. And during all this time she followed with eager and jealous eyes the inspiring accounts, given with much detail in the local papers, of the forthcoming wedding. She might have cut herself off from home and made her own life, but the bride-elect was her own sister; and there are times in the lives of most of us when we feel that blood is thicker than water, after all.

The schemes for present-giving set afoot in Banwich and its neighbourhood were something astonishing, and the local papers gave unctuous note of all. The town

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

gave to its member, the village of Thirkle to its squire, the estate to its landlord, the Conservative Association to its chief, and, not a little to Marjory's surprise, Austin's Stores gave on its own account.

"Why don't you go in with the town?" she asked of Jack, when she first heard that a separate gift was being arranged for.

"Oh, no, I don't see joining in with anybody else," he replied. "Austin's Stores is the biggest business for fifty miles round, and Austin's Stores is going to do the thing handsomely. Besides, what a splendid advertisement!"

I think that never had the soul of Marjory turned so sick within her as when her husband let fly this shaft of commercial acumen.

"What a horrid thing to say, Jack!" she said, indignantly. "It's not worthy of you."

"Nonsense, my dear; nonsense. It only shows that we are too big a concern to go in under anybody else's wing. The tradespeople are not giving a present, because we are practically the only people in Banwich that Sir Robert deals with."

"What are you going to give?"

"Something in silver or jewelry, I suppose."

"No, no; what are you going to give in money?"

"The business is going to give one hundred pounds, and all the *employés* will give something. I should suggest a diamond bracelet for the lady. I hear of at least five silver bowls,—they can't want another,—and probably Sir Robert has more salvers than he will ever want to use. A lady cannot have too many diamonds."

Eventually the presentation committee called on Mrs. Austin and begged her to go to London and choose

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

a bracelet for the Member's bride, and Marjory, with a strange feeling of mingled pleasure and pain, consented to do so.

A very handsome bracelet can be bought for a hundred and fifty pounds, which was the sum placed in Marjory's hands when she set out on her mission. It was a genuine pleasure to her to choose the costly bauble. The great Bond Street firm of jewellers to which she went, on hearing for whom the gift was intended, showed her several other things which were intended for Sir Robert and Sir Robert's bride. There was a great tankard from his friends in the House of Commons, a silver inkstand from the servants at Eaton Square, the ruby and diamond brooches which were intended for the bridesmaids, and a magnificent tiara of diamonds, which was one of the bridegroom's gifts to his bride. Marjory had never possessed much jewelry herself; she had always objected to her husband spending money on her in that way.

"It is no use giving me extravagant things," she said to him more than once, "just to keep in a box. I have no possible chance of wearing diamonds, so it is useless and foolish to buy them for me."

On one birthday he had given twenty pounds for a little simple brooch such as she could wear at breakfast if she so chose, and she had several handsome rings, and this was all her store of such things.

"I should like to buy a ring for my wife," said Austin, when the bride's presents were all safely stowed away again.

"Certainly, sir,—a half hoop, a marquise, a cluster, single stone? What is your fancy, madam?"

"I have no fancy," said Marjory, looking at Jack. "I did not come here to buy anything for myself."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“No; but I should like to give you a ring. You have so few pretty things. For my own part, I should like to see you with a marquise. They are the most becoming rings in the world, I think.”

So a great many beautiful rings were brought out, and Marjory was made to select one whether she would or no. Eventually she chose a great turquoise set with diamonds, and Austin paid for it in bank-notes on the spot.

“Now, you will send this down to Banwich,” he said, touching the case containing the bracelet, “because all the donors will like to see what they have given.”

The words had scarcely left his lips when the door opened and Sir Robert Willoughby walked into the shop.

“Ah, Mrs. Austin, is that you?” he asked. “Well, I suppose you have not come on my errand.”

Marjory murmured her congratulations. Sir Robert lifted his hat again in token of thanks.

“I believe, Sir Robert,” said Austin, “that we have come precisely on your errand. My wife came up to choose a present for the bride.”

“Really? That is exceedingly kind of you. I’m sure you chose something most charming,” said Sir Robert, who was blessed with suave and courtly manners. “At present we are feeling quite overwhelmed by the kindness which has been showered upon us. I shall tell Miss Dundas when the present arrives that you chose it. May I know what it is, or is it a secret?”

“Oh, no, it is no secret from you,” said Marjory, turning and taking the case from the jeweller.

“This is most beautiful,” said Sir Robert, who was astonished at the value of the offering. “I shall be

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

sure to tell Miss Dundas that you chose it. Your taste is perfect, Mrs. Austin."

"My wife has perfect taste," Austin put in; "that was why she was asked to choose it."

They bade him farewell then and left him in possession of the shop.

"Do you want anything in this street?" Austin asked, as they gained the pavement.

"No, dear, I don't want anything to-day."

"Then we had better take a cab."

"Yes, take a cab; I am too tired to walk."

In truth, she was afraid that her mother and sisters might be shopping just at that time. So Austin hailed a cab, and they were soon driving away along Oxford Street.

"He's a good sort of chap," said Austin, presently, speaking of Sir Robert Willoughby, "but it was a good thing for him he was born Sir Robert Willoughby, of Thirkle."

"Why?"

"Oh, because if he had been born a clodhopper he would have remained a clodhopper. There is nothing in him."

"Then why did they choose him for Member?"

"Well, they didn't; he chose himself. If a real smart chap were to oppose him to-morrow I don't believe he'd keep his seat. That, however, is merely a matter of opinion, and until the seat is contested it will be hard to say which way the tide will turn. Still, it was a lucky thing for him that he was born Sir Robert Willoughby, of Thirkle."

"Perhaps she is satisfied with him," said Marjory, softly.

"Oh, I have no doubt of it; but it doesn't take much

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

brains to make a good husband, and it only takes a title and some money to make a good match," said Austin, with a laugh.

"Well, of course," rejoined Marjory, "a man has no worse chance of being a good husband because he happens to have either money or a title."

"Or brains," added Austin; "but they are the least essential of the three,—at least it always seems to me that it is so in the eyes of the world."

Marjory smothered a sigh. That chance meeting with Sir Robert Willoughby had in a measure accentuated the difference between the two worlds in which she had lived. She was very happy as Austin's wife, she would not have changed her lot for any other in the world; and yet there were times and times out of number when she felt a wild sick thrill of yearning to find herself among her own again,—not to change her husband, no, but to transplant her husband and her children into the world from which she had come.

After this the days passed quickly by and that of the wedding came and went. It was no longer of any use for Marjory to think and think and to harass her brain with questions for and against her line of conduct; the wedding was an accomplished fact, and Helen Dundas was now Sir Robert Willoughby's wife.

The honeymoon was to be spent at Thirkle, and there were great preparations made in the village, and indeed in Banwich itself, for the reception of the bride and groom. Among others Austin went to the station to receive them, but Marjory pleaded indisposition—she was getting quite an adept at pleading indisposition—and did not go. Austin returned home full of the charm and grace of the bride's manner.

"She is extremely pretty," he said; "a little cold,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

almost artificial; but with beautiful gracious manners and rather a winning smile."

"Well, then, if she has such beautiful manners and a charming smile, how can you call her artificial?" asked Marjory.

"Well, I can't say how or why, but that was my impression of her."

"She is very young," said Marjory.

"Yes, quite young,—quite a girl. She asked for you."

"Oh, no, no."

"But she did. She was wearing our bracelet, and she told me that she valued it extremely, as much as anything she had received. She especially asked for you; she wished to thank you for your kindness in choosing it."

"It needs no thanks," said Marjory.

"Evidently she thought so," said Austin. "I told her that you were not very well, otherwise that you would have been at the station to receive her."

"But I shouldn't have gone, Jack."

"Wouldn't you? Why not?"

"Well, I shouldn't. I don't care for pushing myself to the front on every occasion. You are different; you are one of the principal upholders of Sir Robert's party; it is quite a natural thing that you should go, but it would not have been at all necessary for me, and I should not have gone."

"Oh, well, I'm sorry I put my foot in it, but there's no great harm done. She seemed to think it a most natural thing that you should have been there. She was very nice about your being seedy."

Apparently Lady Willoughby was very nice, for the following day a message came down from Thirkle to enquire for Mrs. Austin, to enquire had she recovered

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

from her indisposition? Marjory herself saw the messenger, evidently Lady Willoughby's maid, and told her that she was very much obliged for her ladyship's kindness; would she tell her that it had been simply a passing headache and that she was perfectly recovered?

So a week went by, and there was no sign of Lady Willoughby taking any further interest in Mrs. Austin. But at the end of that time, when Marjory was sitting alone in her drawing-room one afternoon, the door was opened and the parlour-maid announced, in a very important voice,—“Lady Willoughby!”

---

### CHAPTER XXXV.

#### FACE TO FACE.

“And now shake hands across the brink  
Of that deep grave to which I go:  
Shake hands once more.”—TENNYSON.

LADY WILLOUGHBY came into the room with a certain undulating grace which would have made Marjory recognise her anywhere.

“I have come in my husband's name and my own to thank you, Mrs. Austin,” she began, “for your kindness in——” Then she stopped short and stood with her hand held out, staring blankly into Marjory's face. “Marjory!” she said in a whisper.

“Yes, it is Marjory.”

“You here? What are you doing here? Do you know these people?”

Marjory drew herself up.

“No, Helen,” she said, quietly, “I am not here because I know these people,—I am these people.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"I don't understand you. You don't mean to say that you are Mrs. Austin,—Austin's wife,—the wife of Austin's Stores?"

"Yes," said Marjory, holding her head higher than ever, "I am John Austin's wife."

"The wife of the man who met us at the station the other day,—*you*—my sister, Marjory Dundas!"

"Yes, I, your sister, Marjory Austin."

In her astonishment Lady Willoughby still stood holding out her hand; then she began to back away as if she were afraid of something. Marjory noticed the involuntary action.

"You needn't be afraid of me, Helen," she said; "I shall not hurt you."

"But how came you to be here?"

"I came to be here because I married John Austin," Marjory replied, steadily.

"You married John Austin! And am I the sister-in-law of a man who keeps a shop?—the sister-in-law of that man who met us at the station the day that we arrived? It is incredible. And, of course, he knew of the relationship between us?"

"Not at all; my husband has not the least idea that I have ever seen or heard of you in my life before. When I wrote to my mother, when I——"

"When you ran away," put in Lady Willoughby.

"Yes, when I ran away, I told her that I would efface myself from my family. I have done so. I have not done it in word only, but in deed. My husband's people have not the smallest idea of my identity. It happened so by an accident which I need not explain to you,—the fact remains the same. There is no reason for you, Helen, to take this so badly as you seem inclined to do; it will make no difference to you; you

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

need not acknowledge me as your sister,—indeed, I would rather that you did not.”

“Acknowledge you as my sister,—I? I go back and tell Sir Robert that he is brother-in-law to one of his own tradesmen? You must be mad. I should never dream of telling anybody that such a disgrace had befallen me.”

“You are very hard, Helen.”

“Hard? Yes, I feel hard. I feel hard, and I feel that it is hard upon me that I should have such a secret—such a shameful secret—thrust upon me.”

“There is no shame in the secret, Helen.”

“You think not. Well, I disagree with you. I do consider it a most shameful thing, to put it quite plainly, when a girl—a girl brought up as you were, placed in a position of trust as you were—leaves father and mother, home and sisters, everything, all her life, behind her for the first common young man who asks her.”

“My husband is not a common young man.”

“Pooh! You may choose to think so; the world would call him such,” returned Lady Willoughby, haughtily. “I prefer to abide by the fiat of the world in such matters. No doubt you have found him a jewel among paste,—I am sure, for your sake, Marjory, I hope so; for my part, I would prefer an undoubted diamond. All the same, I don’t believe that your husband does not know who you are, who I am, what is the relationship between us. This bracelet that I came to-day to thank you for, chosen by yourself, tells too plain a tale to the contrary.”

“My husband has not the very smallest idea of it,” said Marjory, coldly and deliberately, “and I have no desire that he should ever know it.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“You don’t intend to reveal yourself?”

“Certainly not. There is no reason why I should; I have nothing to gain, so far as I can see, by proclaiming that I am your sister. You need not even tell my mother that you have seen me. When we meet on rare official occasions, it will not hurt you to be more civil to me as Mrs. Austin because you happen to know who Mrs. Austin was born. You cannot quite ignore me, Helen, because my husband is a very rich man and a man of enormous influence in your husband’s constituency. Your husband cannot afford that you should be rude to or ignore his wife,—I think your presence here to-day sufficiently explains that,—but you needn’t put yourself out in any way because you are at Thirkle and I am at Banwich. As I said just now, you needn’t even tell my mother that I am living here, or that you are aware of my existence.”

“I should not dream of doing so,” said Helen, indignantly, with cold and cutting emphasis.

A sigh burst involuntarily from Marjory’s lips.

“Oh, Helen,” she said, “how changed you are from what you used to be!”

She could not shut her eyes to the fact that Lady Willoughby stiffened all over as if resentful of the fact that her sister had addressed her in just the old tone of sisterliness.

“You can hardly wonder that I am changed,” she said, drawing herself up again and regarding Marjory with eyes of the most unmitigated scorn and contempt. “You can hardly realise how you yourself contributed to that change. I don’t think any one of your—nature could believe how great the shock was to me when my mother broke the news to me that you had gone,—that you had abandoned us, left us, your young sisters,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ill among foreigners and strangers,—that you had left us with that wretched little deceitful, low-class German woman, and our parents hundreds of miles away. I had done with the artistic life from that moment. I think up to then I had indulged in wild dreams that I would be an artist one day,—an artist! But I made up my mind then that I would be my mother's daughter and nothing else——”

“And you have succeeded,” said Majory, looking straight at her sister with her wonderful, clear grey eyes. “I could hardly have believed it possible that you, so gentle, so dreamy, so artistic, so simple, could in these few years have been made not a copy of our mother, but to surpass her in every trait that is artificial and unlovable.”

Lady Willoughby's lip curled itself into a sneer.

“I think you had better leave our mother out of the discussion,” she said, in a cold and cutting voice. “I confess I do not care to discuss her with you. Whatever failings she may have shown to eyes as critical as yours, she has been a better mother to us than you have been a daughter to her. I don't see that it is necessary to continue this extremely unpleasant interview. I came here as your Member's wife to thank my husband's tradespeople for an offering on the occasion of our wedding; I think I will now go.”

“I will bid you good-day,” said Marjory, deliberately, and she turned as if to ring the bell.

“Stay!” said Lady Willoughby. “There is one other question which I must put to you. I have your promise——”

At that moment the door opened and the parlour-maid appeared, bringing the tea-tray.

“Oh, thank you,” said Lady Willoughby, in quite

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

ordinary every-day tones; "I am afraid that I cannot wait for tea. It is most kind and hospitable of you, Mrs. Austin, but I have not very much time."

"It is all here, ma'am," said the parlour-maid to Marjory.

"Put it down," said Marjory, quietly; "perhaps Lady Willoughby will change her mind."

As the door closed behind the servant she turned to her sister again. "Don't you think you had better bring yourself to swallow a cup of tea? It would look very strange to the servants if our Member's wife came to call upon somebody whom they consider of some importance within a week of her wedding-day and refused to take a cup of tea when it was actually in the room. You don't want to set Banwich talking more than is necessary about this visit, do you?"

"I would rather die than take a cup of tea in your house," said Lady Willoughby.

"Is that so? It seems a pity. Then we had better dissemble and pretend that you did take it; so I will pour a little milk and tea into a teacup; that will look as if you had so far honoured me. You were about to ask me something when Ellen came in. Do you still wish to ask that question?"

"I do. You will promise me on your word of honour that the secret of your birth shall never be revealed."

"No," said Marjory, "I neither can nor will make you any such promise. I might not be able to keep it. And although, Helen, I have sunk so low that you cannot even bring yourself for form's sake to swallow a cup of tea in my house, I have still some notion of honour left; I don't make promises without keeping them to the best of my ability. I promised my mother when I wrote to her last that I would, as far as was

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

possible, efface myself for the future. I have kept my promise very faithfully and not a little to my own detriment. I can and will promise you that unless dire necessity arises—which I cannot contemplate as a possibility—I will never reveal to the Banwich world who my father is; further than that I neither can nor will go; further than that I do not see the necessity of going.”

“You will not promise? I am to go on living here, in this hateful place, never knowing whether the horrible truth may not come out?”

“I am afraid you cannot help yourself,” said Marjory, deliberately. “Since you chose to marry the Member for Banwich, you cannot blame me for any small unpleasantnesses that may befall you here.” Then she changed her cool, almost flippant, tone and turned more fiercely upon her sister. “Oh, don’t you think, for my own sake, that I shall keep the secret well? I am not so proud of being your sister that I shall be anxious to proclaim it to the whole world. Make your mind quite easy; so long as you let me alone, I shall never intrude myself upon you. If you are proud, I was born of the same stock as yourself. Since I have lived here in this different world all my old pride has been crystallized until it is not a part of my nature,—it is my nature itself.”

“Then why won’t you promise me?” asked Helen.

“Because I do not choose to fetter myself by any promise which I may find irksome to me. I have no intention of revealing the circumstances of my birth, the accident of my relationship to you, and with my intention you must be satisfied.”

“Then I am to be absolutely at your mercy?” said Lady Willoughby.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"As I shall be at yours," rejoined John Austin's wife.

"That is obviously absurd," said the younger sister, putting her head back with a movement of unutterable pride. "You insult me even to suggest it. Come, ring your bell; it is not necessary for me to stay here any longer."

She put out her hand with an imperious gesture, and as she did so the gleam of the diamonds upon her wrist caught her eye. In an instant, without a thought, in the passion of the moment, she tore the glittering bangle from her arm and thrust it into her sister's hand.

"You can never expect me to wear this," she said. "Keep it,—do as you like with it. I will account to Sir Robert for its disappearance."

Then she turned away and swept out of the room, leaving Marjory holding the bangle in her hand.

---

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

### A RIFT.

"Reflect that life, like every other blessing,  
Derives its value from its use alone."

JOHNSON.

WHEN the door had closed behind Lady Willoughby, Marjory did not stand very long where she had left her. If this matter was to be kept hidden she knew that she must act, and act quickly and definitely. She thrust the bracelet into her pocket and sat down in front of the little Moorish tea-table, poured out a cup

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

of tea and cut the smart iced cake. She was not much moved, except to anger, by this meeting with her sister, but undoubtedly she was extremely angry. She ate her cake, and even enjoyed it, then she took the bracelet out of her pocket and looked at it long and earnestly. What, her thoughts ran, would be the best thing to do with it? She could not keep it, of course; that was impossible; she must find it, then she could send it over to Thirkle with a polite little note. Yes, that would be the best plan. Acting thereupon, she rang the bell, and when Ellen appeared, she said to her, with an admirable assumption of indifference, "Oh, Ellen, go into the counting-house and ask Mr. Williamson whether somebody trustworthy can be spared to go over to Thirkle? Lady Willoughby left her bracelet behind her, and I must send it over without delay."

"Very well, ma'am," said the maid, with a glance at the glittering bauble in her mistress's hand.

It took the fair Ellen but a very short time to spread her opinion of Sir Robert Willoughby's bride in a certain section of society in Banwich.

"Nasty, stuck-up thing," she remarked; "fairly 'orrid, I calls 'er. She called on Missis, and I carried in the tea,—I'm sure I wasn't over and above long a-gettin' of it ready, and the kettle was on the boil, so I 'adn't to wait for that,—I daresay she was just a-going to say goodbye, but when she see the tea, she turns round and . . . 'Oh, no, no, I 'aven't time,' says she, looking exactly as if the teapot was full o' poison. I don't know what she called on Missis for if she couldn't take a cup o' tea in the 'ouse; and she did take one, after all, for two cups was used. Such 'orrid stuck-up ways! And when she did go, she flounced out of the 'ouse and into the carriage, and 'Ome' says she, in a

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

tone as if she'd meant somewhere not 'alf as nice as Thirkle 'All. 'Orrid stuck-up cat *I* call her!"

Marjory, however, concluded that she would not send the bracelet back with a note, so she merely made it into a parcel and entrusted it to the messenger sent from the counting-house, and giving him her card, told him to say that Mrs. Austin sent her compliments, she had found Lady Willoughby's bracelet. Then Marjory sat down to await the development of events. The development in this particular instance was remarkably tame. The messenger brought back Lady Willoughby's card, on which was scrawled a message of thanks, and that was all.

"And how did you like her?" said Austin, when he heard from his wife that the bride had been to the Square. "Very charming, isn't she?"

"I didn't think her so, Jack," said Marjory, coolly; "I didn't think her particularly nice."

"Didn't you—really? Oh, I thought you'd be sure to like her immensely."

"No, I don't think I do."

"Did she stay any time?"

"Yes, a fair time."

"Did you give her some tea?"

"Oh, yes."

"Then what didn't you like about her?"

"I didn't like her manner,—I didn't like anything about her," said Marjory.

"Dear me, how strange you women are! Now I had an idea she would be just the very woman to please you. Did she say anything about the bracelet?"

"Oh, yes; she came to thank me for having chosen it. As a matter of fact, she must have dropped it while she was here, for I found it after she had gone."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“You don’t say so! That’s a careless young lady to have valuable jewellery!”

“Yes. I sent it out at once, of course.”

“I’m glad you did that. I must say I’m surprised to hear that you didn’t like her; it only shows how little one can judge for other people!”

“Even one’s own wife,” said Marjory, smiling.

Marjory had been quite right when she told her sister that they would not often meet in Banwich. Months went by ere they saw each other again,—to speak to, that is to say. They met on some parochial occasion, and all Banwich was edified by the very frigid manner of the Member’s wife to Mrs. Austin.

“There, did you ever see such a shake of the hand as that!” exclaimed the redoubtable Mrs. Vawse eagerly to her neighbour, as Marjory and Helen met. “Ah, it takes one of that sort to make a Mrs. John Austin feel that there is no occasion for her to be stuck-up. Upon my word, Mrs. St. Aubyn and Mrs. Fox have spoiled that young woman! I’m very glad that Lady Willoughby has come to put her in her proper place.”

“I think, dearest,” said Austin that night, as they went home, “that your dislike of her ladyship seems mutual. She was very standoffish towards you, wasn’t she?”

“Was she?” said Marjory. “I don’t think it very much matters, Jack.”

“Not the very least in the world, only that her manner was a good deal commented on.”

“I thought you said that her manners were so charming, Jack,” said Marjory, quietly.

“So they seemed to be. She was graciousness and smilingness itself when she arrived here on her wedding-day. It’s a thousand pities she should be making

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

herself so frightfully unpopular among Sir Robert's constituents."

"Is she?"

"Oh, frightfully so; in fact, between his pig-headedness about that right of way across the corner of the park, and his general inability to serve Banwich properly and to pull anything off that Banwich wants done in the House, Sir Robert's seat is not worth a farthing rushlight."

"You think he will lose it?"

"I'm sure he'll lose it if anybody with a ha'porth of brains opposes him; but you can't make the beggar see it. 'No,' he says, 'I'm the fifth in the family that has stood for Banwich.' It's all very well, you know, but when Banwich won't be stood for, it's no matter whether he is the fifth or the fiftieth. You can't make men vote where they wou't,—you can't prove where men have voted,—you can only go by the final result. I've told Sir Robert this over and over again, but he won't listen to me. He sticks to it that he has a right to close the path from the common through his park, and that he will exercise that right if he pleases. I told him this morning—I said to him, 'Sir Robert, you cannot afford to play fast and loose with your constituents; the borough is getting more and more Liberal, not to say Radical, with every day that goes over our heads; if you want to keep your seat you must consider your constituents.'"

"And what did he say?"

"Say? Oh, he gave one of those upper-crust laughs that he's so clever at, and he said, 'Well, Austin, you're a Liberal, although you've always backed me, I'm bound to say you've backed me through thick and thin; you'd better stand for the seat yourself.'"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“He didn’t, really?”

“Yes, he did, and my lady gave a sneer,—well, upon my word, if she’d seen herself in a looking glass at that moment she’d hardly have known who she was,—so I just spoke out quite plainly, and I said, ‘Sir Robert, if I were to stand for Banwich you wouldn’t have a look in.’ ‘But you won’t?’ said he. ‘No,’ I replied, ‘I don’t intend to do so, except in the face of one necessity. If the Radicals put up anyone to contest the seat, I shall go in and save it. The people are dissatisfied; the people have got their backs up, and no matter what your majority may have been in the past, no matter what your influence, neither you nor any other Member of Parliament can afford to play fast and loose with his constituents. They may be the greatest cads in the land, they may be unable to write their names, unable to distinguish right from wrong, unable to know the right end of a stick from the wrong, but they’ve got the power, and there isn’t one of them so ignorant or so stupid or so vulgar but that he knows how to use it!’”

---

### CHAPTER XXXVII.

#### THE RIFT WIDENS.

“Grace is grace despite of all controversy.”

*Measure for Measure.*

WE have all heard of the gourd which grew up in a single night, and, metaphorically speaking, such gourds are common enough in human life. Occasionally men and women wake to find themselves famous; and

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

sometimes dissatisfaction spreads with a rapidity which is such as can only be called extraordinary.

The ill-advised action of Sir Robert Willoughby in closing the pathway which made a short cut between the village of Thirkle and the town of Banwich began to bear fruit in an incredibly short space of time. To anyone outside the borough it would have seemed incredible that only a few months back all classes were combined as one man to bid the Member's bride welcome to her new home; then it would have seemed as if never such a Member had sat for any borough before; now most people had, at best, but an indifferent word to say for him.

"I don't know what the end of it will be," said Austin to his wife one day when he had come in from a political meeting; "Sir Robert won't give in about the pathway, and the people are equally determined. I have done my best to bring him to reason, but he says the boys threw stones at his pheasants, and close the pathway he will. Undoubtedly he has the power, because the gates have been preserved, and they are shut at certain hours and on certain days in the year. If he didn't value his seat it would be another thing, but he does value it; to be Member for Banwich is as the breath of life to him; if he loses his seat he will feel it most horribly."

"He should take better means to retain it," said Marjory, who was not biassed in Sir Robert's favour.

"Yes, that's so, and as I told him to-day. 'Sir Robert,' I said, 'you are setting your seat against the value of a few pheasants; but it isn't good enough.' But you might as well talk to a stone wall. He's as obstinate as he's high, and my lady backs him in every wrong attitude he takes up. I heard by a side

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

wind yesterday that the Radicals have got their eye on the place, and they're thinking of putting forward young Green."

"Young Green? Of Brickley?"

"Yes; with a plea about local interest and all that sort of thing; and, by Jove, in the present state of affairs, he'd stand a thundering good chance of getting in."

"Have you told Sir Robert?"

"Oh, told him! Yes, till I'm tired of telling him. One might as well talk to a stone wall, as I said just now. All I can get out of him amounts to this: 'My being the Member for Banwich doesn't stop my being the squire of Thirkle. I don't mind giving a sop to my constituents now and then, but I'm not going to eat humble pie to my tenantry,—my own people. I won't do it.' I'm sure," Austin went on, speaking in a tone of disgust, "that Sir Robert Willoughby had quite notions enough about having been born in the purple before he married my lady. As if the Lord's anointed and all that rot wasn't exploded long since!"

"Not from their point of view," said Marjory.

"No, no. I admit the point of view; I admit all that; but there's no hereditary right in the House of Commons now-a-days, and men who aspire to a seat in the House must take the times into account. I've done my best, and the archdeacon's doing his best. To that end he's persuaded my lady to play at a concert——"

"To play at a concert? In Banwich?"

"Yes," said Austin, hopelessly; "in the town-hall,—full-dress concert! I asked him what earthly good he thought that would do? He said he didn't know that it would do any good at all, but that the people liked show and it might cause a revulsion in Sir Robert's

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

favour. As I said to the archdeacon, it's far more likely to cause an extra wave of feeling against him. If she would play 'Grandfather's Clock' and 'Home, Sweet Home,' and things of that kind, there might be a chance of doing some good by it; but the kind of music my lady will play won't advance Sir Robert's cause very much in Banwich, I'm afraid. By the bye, Marjory, the archdeacon wants you to sing at it."

"No," said Marjory. "I'm very sorry. I cannot."

"Why not, my dear?"

"I don't think I can."

"Well, of course, it must be as you like. And, by the bye, there's to be a tea meeting, and I've promised that you shall take a table."

"I will take a table," said Marjory, "or two tables, but I would rather not sing."

She felt that she would rather die than sing on a Banwich platform with Lady Willoughby playing. Taking a table for a semi-political tea-party was another thing.

"Is Lady Willoughby going to take a table?"

"Oh, yes; she's going the whole hog. She's going to have a large house-party and take half a dozen tables and pour out herself. I expect she'll offend all those who aren't offended already. If she looks on the night as she looked at the prospect of it, she'll turn all the cream sour, and no matter how good a tea she gives that won't condone it."

"Then it's to be a political tea?"

"Oh, yes, yes, for the cause. As the archdeacon very truly says, there's nothing like giving the people something in the shape of tangible enjoyment. I promised a table for you for twenty-four and I took half a dozen tables for the business, and enough tickets

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

for all the young people; but it won't do any good. I told the archdeacon as much. I took another table for mother and the girls. I'm sure Sir Robert can't say I have not done my best for him."

"You really think the Radicals will contest the seat?"

"I'm sure they will. They would be arrant fools if they didn't; they've every right to do it."

"And if they do, you will go in?"

"Yes, I shall go in if I feel I shall stand a fair chance of winning the day."

"But you know you would have that."

"One never knows till one tries. I certainly should not like to have young Thomas Green Member for Banwich if it can be avoided. And I don't think anybody else would care for it either."

"Then he wouldn't even get a nomination?"

"Ah, when I say anybody else, I mean the majority, of course. He would get a nomination fast enough."

"Do people know," said Marjory, "that you would be willing to stand for Banwich?"

"I don't suppose they do," said Austin.

"But why don't you tell them?"

"Well, it is the sort of thing I shouldn't care to put exactly in that way; if I was invited to stand, it would be another thing altogether."

"But if they don't know that you would stand, Jack, you may find yourself let in for young Green before you know where you are."

"I don't think so," said he; "nobody will move much one way or the other in Banwich without consulting me. Sir Robert knows that perfectly well, and he trusts to my being able to turn the vote for the Banwich Division at any moment."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“I suppose you can?”

“Well, I have no doubt that I have more real influence than anyone else in the division. You see there's not a village where I haven't got either a branch of the business or property of some kind. Be that as it may, one thing is perfectly certain, that while Sir Robert continues this attitude of hostility towards those of his constituents who are nearest to him he is, in a political sense, cutting his own throat.”

“And do you think that there will be a general election soon?”

“Oh, as to that, it may come at any moment. That, however, has very little to do with the state of affairs down here. If Sir Robert was a first-class popular Member it would not in the least matter whether he sat as a Conservative, a Liberal, a Liberal-Unionist, or a Radical; the Banwich Division would return the man, not the politician. And if the Banwich Division returns—when there is a general election—returns somebody else instead of Sir Robert, Sir Robert will only have himself to blame for it. For my part, I intend to do nothing but what I have done all along,—see how things go and shape my course accordingly.”

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

A SUGGESTION.

“No man ever worked his way anywhere in a dead calm.”

NEAL.

As a rule, however, when a general election is expected as likely to happen at any moment, constituents do not wait until the blow has fallen before they make up their minds as to the general conduct of the next contest. Before three months had gone by, several leading men in the town sought out Austin and put the case before him plump and plain.

“We have come,” said the spokesman, who was well known as one of the most powerful movers against Sir Robert Willoughby, “to ask your intentions.”

“My intentions”—said Mr. Austin—“about what?”

“Well, Mr. Austin, there’ll be a general election before very long, and certain people in the town have made up their minds that Sir Robert Willoughby is not the man for Banwich.”

“Sir Robert Willoughby has done very well for Banwich up to the present time,” said Austin, quietly.

“That’s as things may be looked at,” was the reply. “We consider that Sir Robert Willoughby has done very well for Sir Robert Willoughby, but for Banwich he has done nothing, neither for the town nor for the division. He has made himself thoroughly obnoxious to a very large portion of the constituency, and we think that it is about time that he gave up politics and left them to those who take a keener interest in them, those who study the interests of the people more.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

As a matter of fact this was the moment for which John Austin had long been waiting. He knew to a nicety what he intended to say, but he was in no hurry to reply.

"Of course I know," he said, when he had given his visitors a sufficient time to dwell upon his apparent thoughtfulness,—“of course I know that Sir Robert Willoughby has made himself very unpopular about that right of way.”

“That is a mere trifle,” said the spokesman.

“Well, I suppose it is a mere trifle, but mere trifles mostly turn the day in such matters as this. So far as I have any politics, I am a Liberal, as my father was before me; I have supported Sir Robert, as my father supported him, because he was practically the only man, and he seemed to be a very good Member indeed; not a brilliant one, but a good, honest, well-meaning Member, who lived among us and spent his money among us. At the same time I am sensible that public feeling has changed towards him, it has been changing for some time, and latterly, of course, I know that the situation has become almost intolerable,—not to me, but to a great many people whom it concerns more intimately. I should like to know, gentlemen, why you have sought me and my opinion particularly in this matter?”

“Well, we wished to know what your intention is, Mr. John,” said one who had not yet spoken.

“My intention as regards what?”

“Your intention as regards your vote.”

“My intention to vote for Sir Robert Willoughby? If he stands I shall certainly vote for him.”

“He will certainly stand. He looks upon his position of Member for Banwich as his by divine right. We look upon him as the representative of the people,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

knowing that the time for divine right has gone by; it is done for, it is exploded."

"I am quite with you there," said Austin.

"I suppose you've done your best to bring Sir Robert to reason?"

"About the right of way? Yes, I may say fairly that I have done everything that lies in my power to do. I have argued the case with him over and over again, but I can make no impression upon him. He persists that he has a right to close that path without let or hindrance. He *has* the right,—that is indisputable,—the legal right, that is. As to the moral side of the matter, I, of course, think that he is extremely ill-advised to act as he is doing, but, at the same time, I do not see that it makes him any worse Member for Banwich than he has been heretofore."

"He has never been a good Member for Banwich," said the spokesman. "He is full of cut-and-dried old Tory ideas, which he calls Conservative ideas, that were all very well twenty years ago, or even ten years ago, but as things are going to-day, they won't do for Banwich people any longer. In short, Mr. Austin, we want to be rid of him, and we mean to be rid of him, and we would like to have your opinion."

"I have told you my opinion. I think that Sir Robert is just as good a Member as he has ever been."

"And you don't mean to oppose him,—you don't mean to withdraw your support from him?"

"No, I don't think so." Then John Austin turned and looked searchingly at the several hard, determined faces. "Now I will ask a question," he said, "in my turn. What have you in your minds? You didn't come here to-day to ask me for a mere opinion. Be open with me. What is it that you have in your minds?"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

The spokesman, who was the husband of our old friend Mrs. Vawse, breathed heavily ere he replied.

“Well,” he said, at last, speaking very slowly and deliberately, “we’ve had about enough of Sir Robert Willoughby,—to that we’ve made up our minds,—and we none of us have much fancy for a stranger coming in to represent the Banwich Division. We’ve got wind that the party is thinking of sending down some young barrister or other, who will only use Banwich as a stepping-stone to the woolsack, and we think we are too good for that sort of thing. We want a Member of our own. We do not want a Member who is just thinking of his own ends.”

“Well?” said John Austin.

“Well, there’s young Tom Green, of Brickley.”

“Tom Green!”

“He’s a smart fellow. He means to get into Parliament, and he’ll stand for Banwich if he’s invited.”

“I should think he would,” said John Austin, carefully scrutinizing the tips of his fingers; “yes, I should think he would be very glad, indeed, to stand for the Banwich Division.”

“Well, Mr. Austin,” said the spokesman, “if he did stand for the Banwich Division, should you give him your support?”

“No,” said John Austin, “I should not.”

“And why not?”

“Because I shouldn’t. I do not see that young Green, of Brickley, is at all the man for such an important division as Banwich. I should not like to see him the Member for Banwich at any price, and I should certainly not support him. If you’ll bring forward the right man to sit for Banwich I might be induced to support him; but you must bring me the right man,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

and the right man is not young Green, of Brickley. He's a smart, pushing young fellow, but he has no interest in the place,—no vested interest in the place, I should say,—and it would be a mere stepping-stone to him. You are all incensed against Sir Robert and you feel that any change will be an improvement, but any change will not be an improvement, and unless you bring forward a man of more weight, a man of more dignity, and a man of more brains than young Green, I shall certainly not take my support away from Sir Robert. I am willing to do anything, gentlemen, for the good of the division, and especially for the good of the town of Banwich, but I do not know that my support makes much difference one way or the other."

"Why, you must know perfectly well," rapped out Mr. Vawse, "that your vote would carry the day for whoever goes in."

"I doubt it," said John Austin, although he knew perfectly well that it was true, "I doubt it very much. In that case I ought to be all the more careful to whom I give it. If you bring forward a man—a man of parts, an man of good, sound judgment—I will do my best for you; but use my influence to turn out Sir Robert in order to put in a whipper-snapper like young Green—although personally I know nothing against him—I won't; I simply decline, and from that I shall not go back."

"That's all very well," said the spokesman, testily; "you talk as if men that had vested interests, men with good, sound head pieces and every other desirable attribute, were growing on every bramble-bush. Where can we find a man who is to be all you say?"

"Ah, that's your business," said Austin, quietly.

"Unless," said Mr. Vawse, looking up with the light

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

of a sudden new idea,—“unless we were to look for him in the person of John Austin himself. There! What do you say to that, Mr. John?”

Austin looked up with a start, and each one of his auditors believed that the idea of ever standing for Parliament had never entered his mind before that moment.

“And what do you say to that?” said William Vawse, triumphantly.

“Well,” said Austin, with great deliberation, “I don’t know that it would ever have occurred to me to put myself forward as the Member for Banwich, but if I had sufficient encouragement to believe that my fellow-townsmen and the rest of the division believed that it would be for the best that I should represent them, that I should do my best for their interests in the House of Commons, I don’t know that I should say no. At the same time, it would have to be made quite clear to me that I should be adequately supported: I should not dream of going in on any terms short of being assured that a large majority of the division wished me to do so.”

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### ENMITY.

“ Criticism has few terrors for a man with a great purpose.”

BEACONSFIELD.

THE news that there was a possibility of John Austin standing for Parliament spread through the constituency like wildfire. As with the voice of one man the verdict went forth,—“The right man in the right place,—the very man for us! We all know what he is; he is one of ourselves, born among us and reared among us; he has grown up in our midst, he has more than doubled his business and the fortune his father left him; the most rising man in the entire division; level-headed, keen-witted, capable, and steadfast!” “What in the world,” cried Mr. Vawse, thumping his hand down upon the table of the inn where the meeting was being held, “can we want more than we know we have in John Austin?”

Accordingly a movement was set on foot for the purpose of formally inviting John Austin to stand in the Liberal interest at the next general election. Even then, he did not jump with unseemly haste at the chances thus held out to him of gratifying what we know was his darling ambition. When the second deputation waited upon him, bringing a formidable list of names of those eager and ready to support him, he would not give an answer off-hand.

“No,” he said, “I must have a few days in which to think it over. Although, so far as I have any politics, I am a Liberal, I have hitherto always supported Sir

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Robert Willoughby; I must see him before I can definitely accede to what you are good enough to wish. I must ask you to give me a week in which to think matters over. This will give me a chance of seeing Sir Robert, of consulting my wife, and of thinking over the entire situation."

And with this they were obliged to be contented.

The day following this, therefore, John Austin went over to Thirkle and asked if Sir Robert was at home. Sir Robert was at home, and Austin was ushered into the handsome library, where he was presently joined by the master of the house.

"Well, Austin," said Sir Robert, "you wanted to see me."

"I did, Sir Robert, and I'm afraid I've come on a mighty unpleasant errand."

"Is that so? I'm sorry to hear it. What has happened?"

"Well, Sir Robert," said Austin, "I'm afraid that that trouble about the right of way has borne definite fruit at last. I yesterday received a deputation who came formally to invite me to stand in the Liberal interest for Banwich."

"*You!* To stand for Banwich!"

"I, to stand for Banwich. It is just here, Sir Robert: I have supported you ever since I had a vote. I have no wish to oust you, but, on the other hand, I have no wish to see Banwich represented by somebody who is either a total stranger to the place—as it would be in the case of a candidate sent down by the Reform—or by somebody who has neither the local position nor the ability to carry proper weight with him. One of these two contingencies is imminent. The Liberal party have long been on the lookout for the joints in

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

our harness, and they have taken firm hold of the fact that you are utterly out at elbows with the majority of your constituents."

"I don't acknowledge that I am."

Austin laughed outright.

"My dear Sir Robert," he said, "excuse me, but it is not possible that you can be so blind to the truth as not to know that you are the most unpopular man in Banwich this day."

"It's a beastly ungrateful place," said Sir Robert.

"I grant you that. I grant you that the value of a few pheasants is not worth a seat in Parliament. I grant you that you have been a liberal member as far as your interests go, a complacent member as far as the majority of your constituents goes. I grant you that a right of way across a corner of your park is not worth—is not sufficient excuse for—getting rid of a man who has by a sort of divine right been Member for Banwich for a great many years; but you cannot arrange these things by the light of reason. The people one and all are thoroughly up in arms on several points, the most tangible of which is this right of way. It is no use talking about reason, Sir Robert, when you've got to deal with country voters. You've got to the wrong side of them, and in this matter they have absolutely the better of you. Now, Sir Robert," said Austin, standing up—Sir Robert, by the bye, had never asked him to sit down—and looking the baronet full in the face, "you know perfectly well that I have stood by you for many a year; you know perfectly well that whatever faults I may have I am, what I have always been, a square man. We will put out of the question whether it is your fault or the fault of your constituents, and if you please we will try to

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

look at it in a dispassionate light. You won't win the election. That is a foregone conclusion."

"I will win it," said Sir Robert, turning very white and setting his face into very hard and ugly lines.

"I'm afraid," said Austin, "and it is no use mincing matters, you haven't the ghost of a chance. Now, it has come to this,—it will either be a perfect stranger sent down by the Reform, young Tom Green, of Brickley, who is as incapable of representing Banwich in Parliament as I am of managing the kingdom of China, or it will be John Austin, whom everybody knows, whom the majority trust, and whom most people admit to have above the ordinary business head on his shoulders. Now, Sir Robert, I am not going to do anything in any hole-and-corner way. I told you months ago that, under certain conditions, I might possibly stand for Parliament. I am a very busy man; I hardly know which way to turn. It will cost me thousands a year,—for I can ill afford to spare the time from my own business,—but Banwich is my native town,—Banwich is everything to me,—and before I accept the invitation I have had I think it is only honourable and right that I should acquaint you with my intention."

"In short," said Sir Robert, looking Austin over with a disapproving gaze,—“in short, Austin you have made up your mind to have my place.”

"If I don't a worse man will."

"That is presupposing that I should not win the day at an election."

"I am sure you would not. It is a foregone conclusion. If you are wise, and I may speak quite plainly to you, you will not contest the seat; then you will be spared the humiliation of losing it."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

For a moment Sir Robert did not speak.

“I shall contest the seat as I have always intended to do,” he said at length, in a cold and distant voice. “Your patriotic protestations have no weight with me. I can quite understand that having made money you are very anxious to clinch your position by becoming the Member for Banwich. But you will not do so with any help of mine. I shall contest the seat. I warn you I shall spare neither time nor money to gain my end. Go on, John Austin, turn your coat, do your worst, but you are not Member for Banwich yet.”

“Nay,” said John Austin, “I have no need to turn my coat. I have supported you in the past, as I would support the best man under any circumstances, but a Liberal I was born, a Liberal my father was before me, as a Liberal I shall stand and, mark my words, as a Liberal I shall sit. I am sorry, Sir Robert, that you should feel as you do about it. You must not forget that months ago I begged you, urged you, entreated you to give back that pathway. I warned you what would happen.”

“Pooh! And you’ve been working against me ever since.”

“Not so; that I absolutely deny. You cannot bring one single person to say that I have been working for this end. I come to you as one honourable man to another to acquaint you with my intentions. Why, Sir Robert, it is not so many months since you yourself bade me, with a sneer, sit for Banwich. There’s many a true word spoken in jest; and though I did not know how nearly true it was that day, I have seen you ever since then gradually—no, not gradually, but rapidly—alienating yourself from your people, from the people by whose will you sit in Parliament, and now it has come

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

about that the people whom you have despised are risen almost to a man against you."

"We shall see that," said Sir Robert, hoarsely.

"If you mean to contest the seat, I am afraid that we shall see it, and I hope," he ended, holding out his hand, "that for the sake of the past you will allow it to be a friendly contest."

At this Sir Robert absolutely lost control over himself.

"No, sir," he said, "I do not care to take your hand. I regard you as a traitor to your chief, as a would-be usurper of my rights. Go on, do your worst, contest the seat, but you are not the Member for Banwich yet, and while I can raise a hand to prevent it you never shall be."

So John Austin turned and passed out of the house, leaving a friendship behind and carrying away a bitter enmity in its stead.

---

## CHAPTER XL.

### CROW'S NEST.

"Sycamore grew by the door, with a woodbine wreathing around it."—LONGFELLOW.

IN after-years, when John Austin looked back over this part of his life, it seemed to him as if he had lived hard enough for half a dozen men. Having definitely promised his fellow-townsmen that he would eventually stand for Banwich, he did not merely sit down and await the coming of the general election. He was a highly ambitious man; he had no notion of being contented to sit as a merely ornamental Member; the gratification of seeing the two letters M.P. after his

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

name was not all-sufficient for him; he meant to be a real Member of Parliament, he meant to be as great a force in the House of Commons as he had been in the town of Banwich. And the first two things that he did by way of preparation for his new life were to set about finding a house more suitable to the dignity of the prospective Member for Banwich than the old residence in the Square, and to arrange for turning the great business into a company.

"I have always meant, you know, to turn it into a company sooner or later," he said to Marjory, "and now, in this new aspect of affairs, the time is not only ripe but actually pressing. It will be better for all of us to have a certain amount of money definitely settled, and, by turning the business into a company, I shall shift the responsibility off my own shoulders in a great measure. This will give me more time to devote to the business of the division if I am returned."

"You are sure to be returned," said Marjory.

"Well, nothing is sure in this world except one thing, and that has nothing to do with being returned to Parliament," he said, smiling. "In any case, if I should get thrown, I should like to have more time for other things than has been possible in the last ten years. I have been nowhere, seen nothing, done nothing; I have kept you, poor little woman, tied down here in this narrow life when you ought to have been going about the world and enjoying yourself. It will mean a lot of work forming a company, but it will give me time for other things when it is done."

"Do you think, then," said Marjory, "that it is wise to be changing house just now?"

"Yes, I do, when we can meet with a house to suit us; most decidedly I do. In the first place, when the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

business is turned into a company they will have to take over the whole of the premises, and it would never do for me to be occupying them; and, as a matter of fact, we have occupied them too long,—we have stayed on in the Square too long. We ought to have left it as soon as my father died. Of course, in a sense, it has been easier for me, because I have been on the spot and I have been spared the fag of continually passing to and fro, and in that sense it is just as well that we stayed where we were. By the bye, I heard by a side wind the other day that Crow's Nest is in the market."

"Crow's Nest! Why, where is that, Jack?" Marjory asked.

"It is about four miles from here, a very pretty place, and it is a thousand pities that it should ever pass away from its owner."

"And why is he selling it?"

"Simply because he cannot help himself. It is to be had for something between seventy and eighty thousand pounds; it is worth a great deal more than that."

"And you are thinking of buying it?"

"Well, I should like you to go over and see it first. I shouldn't like to buy a place unless you fancied it. It was only yesterday I heard that George Meredyth is open to sell the whole thing as it stands, furniture and all. To make a change like that would not be like having to do up a place inside and out and entirely to refurnish; we could go straight in and settle it all in our own way by degrees. I shall know in a couple of days whether it is a firm offer or only idle talk."

However, in the course of a few days, Austin told his wife that the hint that had been given him as to Crow's Nest was real enough, and he asked her to drive out with him and see the place. For some years now

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Marjory had had her own pretty victoria, and she and Jack drove out to Crow's Nest together that very afternoon.

That visit was one of the most eventful days in Marjory's whole life. When she came upon the charming property,—when she saw the dark woods and the undulating park, the broad terraces and smooth stretches of turf, the great cedar-trees and the well-kept bowling-alleys, the many glass houses and conservatories,—she realised for the first time that her husband was in truth the merchant prince whom she had married in all good faith. During all these past years she had patiently put up with the home over her husband's shop. She had not patiently endured the society of all the middle-class people in Banwich, it was true, but she had lived without complaint a life of the utmost isolation and loneliness. And now, at last, she was to go back to what would be at least the outward form of the life to which she had been born. She would have her boudoir, her maid, a suitable establishment of servants; her children would be brought up absolutely apart from the other small children in Banwich, association with whom she had so much dreaded. She might still be lonely, she might still be isolated, but it would be a different kind of loneliness, a different kind of isolation. Hitherto it had been, in a sense, loneliness in a crowd.

She liked Crow's Nest beyond what words of mine can express. The great entrance-hall with its wonderful oaken furniture; the drawing-room full of carved black wood, the very embodiment of stateliness and dignity; the library filled with books and rich in Chippendale; the dining-room equally rich in pollard oak; she was enchanted with all. The spacious and sunny

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

bedrooms, the long corridors, the grand staircase, all, all was charming to her.

“Oh, why is he giving it up?” she said, in an almost passionate whisper to Austin.

“Because he thinks there is no pleasure in life like the excitement of gambling,” was Austin’s reply. “He has melted everything else on the card-table, and this will go the same way as the rest.”

Accordingly, the next social convulsion which took place in Banwich was when the news went forth that John Austin had bought Crow’s Nest and was going to live there himself.

“Of course, it is all her,” said the gossips to one another. “Banwich was never good enough for her, though nobody knew who she was nor where she came from.”

“The idea of that little stuck-up minx being the mistress of Crow’s Nest!” said Mrs. Vawse to her husband.

“Well, I don’t see why she shouldn’t be at Crow’s Nest; you may bet John Austin has paid a pretty penny for it, and a man who has paid for a thing and paid for it honestly, has a right to enjoy it if he’s a mind to.”

“I can’t think what Mr. Meredyth can have been after to sell it in that way; why didn’t he sell it in London?” cried Mrs. Vawse.

“Mr. Meredyth only cares for one thing in this world, and that is the green cloth of the gambling-table,” said William Vawse, sententiously. “He doesn’t care a dump who has Crow’s Nest after him. He’s got a good whacking lump out of John Austin, and as long as any of that remains unmelted, Mr. Meredyth will make himself quite happy, with never a thought of Crow’s Nest to trouble him.”

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“And what will he do when that’s gone?” demanded Mrs. Vawse, tartly.

“Ah, that’s more than one can say. There seem to be several courses open to the regular gambler. Some of them make a hole in the river, and some of them do it with a pistol.”

“Oh, pa, how can you be so horrid?” cried Peggy.

“It’s not horrid, my dear, it’s the truth,” said Mr. Vawse, in his most heavy father manner. “In France, I believe, they do it with charcoal, and those that don’t take that respectable way out of the difficulty become vagabonds and hang on to their friends. Some few drink themselves to death, and manage to bring things to a close just about the time that their ready money is exhausted. The end is always the same.”

“Well, that’s as may be,” said Mrs. Vawse; “I think it’s a great pity to see that little stuck-up thing mistress of Crow’s Nest. Of course she was always too good for Banwich and everybody that the Austins knew in it; but we were never enlightened as to who she was and where she came from, and now that you’ve cockered up John Austin into sitting for Parliament, Mrs. St. Aubyn herself won’t be good enough for her.”

“John Austin will make a very first-rate Member for Banwich, my dear,” said William Vawse; “and perhaps it is just as well that Mrs. John has not mixed herself up too much with local society; she’ll not make a worse Member’s wife on that account; and, at all events, whatever her little failing may be, she’ll be able to hold up the dignity of the town in London. That’s not a small thing. I have no doubt whatever that I could get in for Banwich myself; but I haven’t money enough for one thing, and I can’t speak in public for another. No, no, don’t you get interfering; John Aus-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

tin will be the right man in the right place, you take my word for it. As for Mrs. John, I must say for my part I have never seen anything about her that is not quite the lady,—quite the lady. She's not the kind that sits in your pocket, and a very good thing too; it has always been my opinion that if ladies would keep themselves to themselves a little more than they do, there wouldn't be so much tittle-tattling and scandal-mongering in Banwich."

"I'm sure there's no scandal-mongering that I ever encourage," said Mrs. Vawse, in a highly offended tone, "and it's not at all nice of you, pa, to suggest it."

"If the cap doesn't fit, you need not put it on," said Mr. Vawse, in his most critical tones.

"Oh, I didn't put any cap on," said Mrs. Vawse, indignantly flouting the idea. "I, thank goodness, have no need to; but where a certain person takes up a cap and holds it up to general view and points at one, it doesn't take a born fool to see that that cap was meant for one's own particular head. I haven't lived with you, William Vawse, for twenty-nine years without knowing you inside out and exactly what you mean every time you open your mouth. I suppose young Mrs. John has been extra civil to you over this electioneering business, and so you're ready to take up the cudgels for her at once. Well, take 'em up, but don't expect me to join in the cry and say that she's the nicest and the cleverest woman in Banwich."

"Oh, dear! oh, dear! oh, dear!" cried the old man, hurriedly gulping down his tea and preparing to depart, "I never said anything about her being nice or clever; but, say what you like, you cannot deny that she has been a good wife to John Austin; at any rate, she's been a *lucky* wife to him, for everything has turned to

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

gold that he has touched since he has married her." And with this Parthian shaft, Mrs. John Austin's defender bolted from the room.

"Your pa is quite right in one thing, Peggy," said Mrs. Vawse, as the door closed behind her retreating spouse: "she has been a lucky wife to young John. Really, he has never looked behind him since he was married."

"Well, it was a lucky marriage for her," said Peggy.

"Ah, yes, Peggy," chimed in her mother, "I always said that ought to have been your place. Eh, dear! dear! but you made a sad miss when you refused John Austin."

"I never did refuse him, ma," said Peggy, indignantly.

"Oh, well, well," said the old lady, "you may call it what you like, but when a young man goes off in a huff and comes home with a wife nobody ever heard of before, it's what most people would put down as a refusal. We won't split hairs over that, Peggy, but oh, dear, to think that my daughter might have been the Member for Banwich!"

"John Austin isn't Member for Banwich yet, mother, and in any case, I should only have been his wife, even supposing he had asked me, which he never did."

"Ah, but he understood. I shall always regret it, Peggy; it will be the one great regret of my life. I can't tell what you were thinking of! And to think of that little upstart, that nobody ever heard of before she came here, lording it as the mistress of Crow's Nest! It's fairly sickening!"

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XLI.

### A NEW VENTURE.

“It is needful that you frame the season for your own harvest.”  
*Much Ado about Nothing.*

I HAVE always thought that the poet Tennyson never struck deeper into the heart of human nature than when he wrote the “Northern Farmer”:

“Doänt thou marry for munny, but goä wheer munny is!”

It is a sentiment which gauges human nature very accurately, nor does it apply only to arrangements of marriage. Mrs. John Austin of Austin's Stores was one person, and Mrs. John Austin of Crow's Nest was somebody so different in the estimation of Banwich and its neighbourhood, that she might have been excused if she had scarcely known herself to be the same person.

Mrs. St. Aubyn might have had something to do with this, for as soon as she saw Marjory settled at Crow's Nest, she gave her some very excellent, albeit, worldly advice.

“Now, my dear,” she said, “a great deal of your husband's future depends upon you. If you are nice to everybody in the town to whom you have ever spoken, and you are equally nice to everybody that you now meet for the first time, you will help him immeasurably. If I were you, I should give a garden-party.”

“Give a garden-party!” echoed Marjory.

“Yes, a garden-party. A garden-party is an excellent thing, because you can ask all sorts and conditions of people to it without their knocking up too much by one another and treading on each other's heels in any

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

way. Yes, I should give a garden-party, and I should ask everybody that you know, and I should have first-rate refreshments and a good band. You will find it a most useful form of entertaining people."

"But is it necessary to entertain?"

"Yes, at this juncture, *most* necessary," said Mrs. St. Aubyn, deliberately.

"But, Mrs. St. Aubyn, the archdeacon is a rigid Conservative."

"Yes, I know he is, and of course his principles, poor thing, will insist that he votes for Sir Robert; that Mr. Austin must excuse; but, fortunately, the archdeacon's principles do not extend themselves to me. I am not obliged to take up Sir Robert's quarrels any more than I am obliged to regulate my visiting list by Lady Willoughby's likes and dislikes."

"I know that she dislikes me," said Marjory, quietly.

"Oh, well, you can afford that she should. I am sure," she continued, "it seems hard to tell why he should be so set on keeping his seat as he is; everything connected with the town seems to bore him now. He never used to be like this; he used to seem so proud of being the Member for Banwich and so fond of Thirkle. She dislikes Thirkle so much; it's quite a pity."

"Does she dislike Thirkle so much?" asked Marjory.

"Oh, she hates the place. She will never stay here a day longer than she can help; therefore it seems such a pity that he should be bent upon standing again."

"Is Lady Willoughby as anxious that Sir Robert should be returned again?"

"Oh, desperately so; indeed, she is quite rabid on the subject," returned Mrs. St. Aubyn. "I said to her

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

only yesterday, 'I wonder, since you dislike Banwich so much, that you care about it.' 'Mrs. St. Aubyn,' she said, 'if my husband is not returned at the next election I am quite sure that I shall be like Queen Mary, and that after I am dead the word Banwich will be found engraved on my heart.'"

"What did you tell her?" asked Marjory.

"Well," said the archdeacon's wife, "I told her that I thought she had much better prepare herself for the worst,—for a disappointment."

"And what did she say to that?"

"Oh, well, she was so intensely disagreeable I don't think I will tell you what she did say."

By which Marjory not unnaturally concluded that Lady Willoughby had said something about herself.

"I don't much like the idea of giving any kind of party," she said presently.

"Talk to your husband about it; you will find that he will recognise the wisdom of it. You see, you will have to give many entertainments of that kind if once he is returned. You did not think it wonderful when Sir Robert gave festivities of one sort or another?"

"No; but then he was the Member."

"That is so; but you will be wise to do it now before it gets too near to the election time; then, of course, you could not do it,—it would be called bribery. But nobody could say a word against it now; indeed, you could call it a house-warming."

So Marjory did consult Austin, who unhesitatingly plumped for Mrs. St. Aubyn's idea, and with that lady's help they issued invitations to many hundreds of people, and when the day at length arrived it was found that nearly everybody had accepted.

Mrs. Vawse declared it made her feel quite ill to see

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

young John Austin and his wife entertaining the neighbourhood; but that did not prevent her from going early and staying late, from enjoying herself hugely among all her friends, and from regaling herself amply in the refreshment tent. She only once gave vent to an expression of repining in the presence of Peggy; it was when that young lady chanced to find herself near to her mother on the principal lawn in front of the house.

“Eh, dear,” she burst out, with a sigh which showed how full her heart was, “to think that it should have been yours, Peggy!”

Peggy looked apprehensively round, saw that no one was within earshot, and then turned upon her mother with a sharp, hissing whisper.

“Ma, just drop it,” she said, and, turning away, walked off indignantly, keeping for the rest of the afternoon as wide a berth between her mother and herself as the limits of the gardens would allow.

“A great success, my dear,” said Mrs. St. Aubyn, when the party was at its height. “Everybody so pleased and delighted with everything. Now, are you not glad that you followed my advice?”

“Oh, yes, indeed,” said Marjory, with a smile. “It was only that I felt so diffident, Mrs. St. Aubyn. I didn’t believe people would have come like this.”

“Ah, they are queer sort of people who can resist an invitation,” said the archdeacon’s wife, as she passed on.

Undoubtedly the party was a great success, and from that time forward the mistress of Crow’s Nest had no lack of visitors, nor did there seem in the mind of anyone to be the smallest doubt that John Austin was the future member for Banwich,—not even in the

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

minds of those who were the most staunch supporters of Sir Robert Willoughby.

For the then Member, it was naturally an exceedingly trying period. He had forgotten the support of the past; he chose to regard and invariably to speak of John Austin as a renegade, a turncoat, and a backslider, an ingrate of the deepest dye; utterly regardless of the fact that John Austin owed him nothing, and that all cause for gratitude was not from John Austin to him but from himself towards John Austin. He practically forbade John Austin's name to be mentioned in his presence, and yet he eagerly sought the fullest information of his movements. Then her ladyship at Thirkle let fall some scoffing remarks on the garden-party and on the accounts thereof which afterwards appeared in the local papers, and these not unnaturally were brought back to the person about whom they were spoken.

"I can't think," said Marjory, "why she should feel as she seems to do about me or why she should be so bitter. I never did anything to hurt her."

"But your husband is going to do something which will hurt her,—he is going to be the Member for Banwich," said her informant.

"If he doesn't somebody else will."

"Yes, but she won't hear that for a moment, and perhaps it is not unreasonable that she does make a personal matter of it," was the reply.

If Marjory could have hidden all this bitterness in her own breast she could have put it on one side and thought no more about it; but unfortunately, although she had made herself so unpopular among her husband's constituents, Lady Willoughby had as yet great social influence in the division. She seemed as if she

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

could never let the subject of her husband's rival rest. At all times she was ready with a few sharp words, which seemed to undo all that Marjory was building up; she was a continual thorn in the side of her sister. She no longer made a pretence of even bowing to her when they met in the street; they were open enemies. True, it was a one-sided enmity, for Marjory, with that curious weakness which comes to us all at times, would have given her ears to have been her sister's friend. In a certain sense Lady Willoughby was as a person possessed. She started a systematic plan for propitiating the entire division, and especially the town of Banwich. She called upon people whom she had never condescended to notice before; she was extremely careful what she said about Parliamentary matters and the forthcoming election; she spoke with assurance of what Sir Robert meant to do next year or the year after, and everywhere she let fly some little poisoned shafts which were intended to fall and work mischief in the camp of the enemy.

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XLII.

### SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER.

“Give me the avowed, the erect, the manly foe.”

CANNING.

IT happened in the course of these peregrinations that Lady Willoughby found her way to the house of Mrs. Vawse. Now, Mrs. Vawse very much prided herself that they were what she called “private;” that is to say, her husband was a builder and contractor in quite a considerable way of business, and he lived in a smart villa on the outskirts of the town, not very far, indeed, from Clive House. Mrs. Vawse was not a little flattered by Lady Willoughby’s condescension, although her common sense must have told her that the visit had been prompted by motives of self-interest. Still, it was a gratification to have the Thirkle carriage, with its smart blue and silver liveries, standing at her front gate, and although Mrs. Vawse was blessed as a rule with plenty of sound common sense, she was not above the flattery which such a visit conveyed. She hurried upstairs and put on her best cap and an extra brooch or so, and then bade her housemaid bring in the cake and wine. It was a curious relic of barbarism; but although Mrs. Vawse was in the regular habit of offering afternoon tea to the visitors of her own kind, she would have considered it a great piece of impertinence to offer anything so homely to the Member’s wife. Immediately, therefore, after she had entered the room, the heavy-footed country maid gave a great thump at the door and entered with a large tray on

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

which were set decanters of port and sherry, a rich cake in a silver basket, and several very smart dessert plates.

At any other time Lady Willoughby would have exclaimed in horror at the idea of drinking a heavy wine at four o'clock in the afternoon, but like many others, when she had an object to gain, she could put herself to considerable pains and go out of her way with complacent smiles. She graciously accepted the glass of port, which was excellent of its kind, and a huge wedge of the plum cake, and when she had disposed of part of it and had seen Mrs. Vawse nearly through her glassful, she ventured to speak of the great subject then uppermost in her mind.

"And I hope, Mrs. Vawse," she said, "that your husband is going to stand by Sir Robert by and by as he has always done."

"Ah, my lady," cried Mrs. Vawse, "now you've touched the trouble. Oh, dear, to think that I should ever see my husband dropping off from him that he's supported all these years! I don't say a word against John Austin, my lady; he's a clever young man, he's pushed his way up to the front to some purpose; he always had it in him, he was clever as a boy,—the only clever one of the family,—but it's not young John's push that has brought this affair about."

"No? What, then?"

"Ah, my lady," said Mrs. Vawse, "marriage made all the difference in the world to young John Austin."

"You don't say so!" said Lady Willoughby, in a voice like vinegar. "Why, is she not a nice person?"

"Handsome is as handsome does," said Mrs. Vawse, a little vaguely, seeing that Marjory's looks were not being called in question. "She came here a bride, my

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

lady, about six years ago. Of course, everybody in Banwich saw that she was too good for the place. Between ourselves it was just like this,—my girl refused him.”

“Your daughter refused John Austin?”

“That was just it,” said Mrs. Vawse, warming to her subject and becoming more oblivious of the truth even than usual. “She never will own to it, but it was the case. He went away,—went abroad somewhere,—and he met this Miss—this Miss—Douglas——”

“Oh, Miss Douglas!”

“Yes, that was her name, and they were married. Nobody knew anything about it till he brought her back; nobody knew anything about it, not even his own father and mother. I wonder it didn’t break the old people’s hearts, but they thought he could do no wrong and they swallowed it.”

A kind of convulsion passed over Lady Willoughby’s face.

“Oh, then, they didn’t know who she was?”

“She might have been anything,—she might have been anybody,” said Mrs. Vawse, mysteriously.

“You think that she was not respectable?”

“Oh, as to that,” said Mrs. Vawse, “she’s been well-conducted enough since she came to Banwich, oh, yes, but that high and mighty, you know, my lady,—much too good for the likes of us. The most extraordinary thing is that she’s never had a single relation or friend to stay with her since she’s been here; there’s not a single photograph of any of her own kith and kin in her drawing-room; she might have dropped from the clouds or sprung from nowhere, like the princess in the fairy tale, for any sign that she’s made of having relations or belongings of any kind at all. At first,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

Banwich couldn't believe it. The people here are all solid, respectable, well-connected families, to whom family ties are of great importance, and a good many people put the question as to who Mrs. John was and where she had come from quite plainly."

"And they got no information?"

"Never a word. The Austins couldn't give it because they didn't possess it. The old gentleman said he was satisfied, and nothing was ever got out of him, but Madam kept herself to herself, exactly as if she was afraid of something being found out."

"Then was Mrs. John received here,—I mean by her husband's friends?"

"Well, as to that," said Mrs. Vawse, still with an air of deep mystery, "it can't be said that Banwich ever took her up."

"And now that she has gone to Crow's Nest she has taken Banwich up, eh?" said Lady Willoughby, with a disagreeable laugh.

"Well, I think," said Mrs. Vawse,—“I think mostly people went out of curiosity.”

"Did you?"

Lady Willoughby disposed of the last morsel of cake and put the plate down upon the nearest table.

"Well," admitted Mrs. Vawse,—“I will confess that I was curious to see how she would play the great lady.”

"And how did she play it?"

"Just as if she'd been born to it," said her hostess.

"H'm!" Then Lady Willoughby got up. "It seems to me that there must be something very shady about the lady's past," she said, in her most icy and forbidding accents. "We don't have mysteries in these days without some good reason for them. Well, goodbye, Mrs. Vawse; I have enjoyed my little talk with you

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

very much. You ought to try and bring your husband to a proper sense of his duties and his responsibilities."

"I'm afraid that is impossible," said the old lady, mournfully.

It happened that Mrs. Vawse had several more visitors during the afternoon. Several of her neighbours who had seen the Thirkle carriage waiting at the gate came over to hear the news and to ask the reason of this unexpected honour.

"Did she say anything about the Austins?" asked one.

"Indeed she did, and it is very evident to me," said Mrs. Vawse, "that she thinks Mrs. John no better than she should be."

"You don't say so!"

"Oh, but I do. She said to me here, as she stood on this very spot on the carpet, 'Well, goodbye, Mrs. Vawse,' said she; 'I've enjoyed my little chat with you very much indeed, and I shall come in again before long; and it seems to me,' says she, 'that with regard to her we were talking about, there has been something very shady about the young lady's past,—very shady;' those were her very words. 'We don't have mysteries,' says she, 'in these days without some good reason for them.' And I durst lay a sovereign," said Mrs. Vawse, speaking now on her own account, "that my lady will succeed in getting to the bottom of the mystery about John Austin's wife. My lady's got her blood up about the next election, that she has. She's as proud as Lucifer and as haughty as you please, and if there is anything to find out about John Austin's wife, she won't let it lie asleep, that you may depend on."

"All the same, you know," put in another voice,

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“we have never seen anything in Mrs. John that was not strictly correct and all right.”

“My dear,” said Mrs. Vawse, portentously, and waving her hand mysteriously in the air, “when one of that sort gets a husband she can play propriety with the best of them.”

Meantime, Lady Willoughby was driving rapidly along towards Thirkle. She sat bolt upright in the handsome carriage, her face—which had never been soft and lovely like her sister’s—set in hard and scornful lines. Her thoughts were wholly bitter.

“Is this clod to supplant my husband?” she asked herself. “Is it possible that after I have carried this hateful secret, which has poisoned my very life ever since I have been in this detestable town, so long that, after all, we are going to be beaten on our own ground and by these two? Oh, the very thought of it is horrible! And here I am, going round on a perfectly hopeless quest. How that old woman hates Marjory! She wanted to catch this tradesman for her own girl. She never refused him. Is it likely, the daughter of that mother? And her stupid old fool of a husband, of course he has gone over to the other side. Oh, how I hate the place!”

“Robert,” she said, imperiously, when she joined her husband on reaching home, “who was that Mrs. Austin?”

“Which Mrs. Austin?”

“The wife,—the one at Crow’s Nest?”

“I don’t know,” he replied. “She’s a very pretty woman.”

“And you don’t know who she was?”

“I haven’t the least idea. They said she was a lady,—she certainly looks it,—and she certainly looks

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

wretched. How could she look anything else? Austin's a strong, pushing, dominant chap,—a regular outsider, with tradesman written all over him. Why do you want to know about her?"

"I only wondered, that was all. I have been round this afternoon, as usual, trying to ingratiate myself with all these dreadful Banwich people."

"Where have you been?"

"Well, for one I went to see Mrs. Vawse."

"Oh, you don't mean to say you've been there!"

"Yes, I have."

"But he's one of Austin's strongest supporters; he's one of my deadliest enemies; it is not of the very smallest use your going there."

"Well, Robert, I don't know. The old lady was pleased enough to see me, and virulent enough about the Austins."

"You don't say so? Oh, I thought they would have been her dearest friends."

"Not a bit of it. She says there was a mystery about Mrs. Austin,—she doesn't seem to be friends with anybody here."

"Oh, I should quite think so. If she was a lady,—and she certainly looks it,—what could she have in common with the Vawses and people of that kind?"

"What could she have in common with John Austin?" asked Lady Willoughby, almost involuntarily.

Sir Robert turned and looked at his wife.

"Well, do you know, Nellie," he said, "that's a question that I have asked myself thousands of times. He's a clever, long-headed chap, mind you, he has doubled and trebled his business and made himself a whacking great fortune, but what there could have

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

been about him to attract a lady is simply beyond my comprehension. I have thought once or twice——”

“Yes?”

“Well, I wouldn't say it to anybody but you, but I've thought once or twice that perhaps she was someone who had had a facer, and she wanted to get a comfortable shelter in the country where she could hide herself.”

“You don't mean that?”

“Yes; well, yes, I mean it, but I don't *know* it. That's only my feeling. I have looked at her several times, and I have never been able to come to any other conclusion that spelt common sense.”

---

### CHAPTER XLIII.

#### GIVEN BACK.

“Sometimes the best gain is to lose.”—HERBERT.

A FEW months went by and at last the long-expected day had come. A little in advance of the natural course of events the Government had fallen, and all England was on the eve of a trial of strength. In Banwich the excitement was immense. The usual formalities had been gone through. The Reform, having enough on its hands, had wisely forborne to interfere, being indeed pretty confident that the Liberal candidate would carry the day. There was much speech-making, there was much house-to-house visitation, and the issue of many addresses, and there was excitement everywhere. The appearance of the town was ruined for the time, for every house and wall had

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

its placard addressed to "The Independent Electors of the Banwich Division." How both sides worked! What energy was expended, what gratitude pledged, what promises made! Even Lady Willoughby forgot her haughtiness in the intense anxiety and excitement of the moment, and I think, like the beautiful duchess of old, she would have gone so far as to barter her kisses if, by so doing, she could have insured her husband's return.

But if Lady Willoughby was anxious and determined that her husband should win the day, yet even more so was Marjory. She astonished Austin by her powers of endurance, her ceaseless energy, and her entirely sagacious behaviour. He had not realised that her influence was so great. He had imagined that she was rather disliked for her reserve of manner and her determination to keep herself to herself; and to a great extent this was true as far as people in their own set were concerned. But Marjory had, ever since her friendship with Mrs. St. Aubyn, worked very hard among the poor, and to a woman these were on her side. The arguments used by these humbler friends of Marjory's towards their spouses were very drastic and withal very simple.

"For why should ye vote for Sir Robert?" said one. "What has Sir Robert ever done for you, what is Sir Robert ever likely to do for you, except to shut up his park and send you 'alf a mile farther round to your work every night and morning? Don't talk to me about Sir Robert; do summat for them as 'as done summat for you! When my Tommy was down with the fever, who was it come with no more fear in her blessed eyes than if she'd been a hangel out of 'eaven? Who was it brought 'im jelly and beef-tea with 'er own

'ands? It wasn't my lady at Thirkle; much she'd 'a' cared whether my Tommy 'ad lived or died! Go you an' ask Thirkle people,—see what Thirkle folks'll say,—'er 'usband's people, living under 'er own nose! An' what's she ever done for you? Nothing. Just as much as Sir Robert has done for you. Don't talk to me about standing by them as you know! Surely you know John Austin well enough,—'im as 'as made work for thousands of us all over the country-side. Don't talk to me about stickin' to them as 'as done nothing for you! Who was it took Maria Wilkins up to London to see a great London doctor and brought her back cured,—mother o' nine children an' them as was a-comin' after? It wasn't my lady at Thirkle! Don't talk to me about sticking to them as 'as done nothing for you! You stick to 'im as you owe summat to. Why, 'twas only two years since, just after you broke your leg, when our Polly was going out to 'er first place, what did John Austin say to me when I went to 'im an' I says, 'Mr. John, you've known me all my life, an' you know I'm an honest woman? Froggit's down with 'is leg broke, but his place is kep' open for 'im, an' our eldest girl is goin' out to 'er first place. I wants the clothes for 'er, Mr. John, but I can't pay for 'em; I must ask you to give me credit.' What did 'e say, what did 'e say to me? John Austin 'e says, 'Take 'em, Mrs. Froggit, take what you want; I'm sorry your man's ill; an', ' says 'e to me, 'now I'll give your Polly a little present just to start 'er with.' An' 'e up and gives me a length of black serge for 'er Sunday frock. That's what 'e's done for me; that's what 'e's done for you. Don't talk to me about your Sir Roberts and your ladies at Thirkle; let 'em stick to Thirkle an' hang theirselves!"

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

And this was but an instance of many. The hard-headed business people had a natural leaning for the hard-headed business man; the struggling poor had an equally natural leaning towards him from whom honest work was to be had, and whose wife had shown them tenderness in tribulation. What cared such people for parties? What cared such electors for politics? What cared such men and women whether a man was the fifth of his line who had sat in the hall of the nation, or whether he had never in his life before set foot in St. Stephen's? Human nature is human nature all the world over. Marjory Austin had not worked for six years among the poor for nothing, nor had my lady at Thirkle looked down with scorn from her pinnacle without gathering the consequences thereof.

But if Marjory was determined, so was my lady at Thirkle. She had thrown aside all her distancy of manner, and each day, wearing her smartest costumes, she drove here and there, scattering smiles and honeyed words in a way which, had she always done the same, would inevitably have carried the day. The men she dazzled, but not the women; their remarks were consistently severe.

"A high stepper," said one woman, with disgusted scorn, to her spouse; "a bold, stuck-up hussy, I call her, coming flaunting here in her velvets and furs when our bairns is crying wi' cold. Let 'er go back to London, where she come from. I says to 'er this morning, I says, 'I'm very sorry to disoblige you, my lady, but my man's vote is bespoke; my man 'as give Sir Robert 'is vote more than once, an' I don't see that we're any better for it, and,' says I, 'if you could persuade Sir Robert to tak' down them gates, ye might be doing some good,' which was a plain 'int to 'er ladyship

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

that she wasn't doing any good traipsing round, as she was a-doing of then."

Apparently, the same information greeted Lady Willoughby wherever she went, for that evening, when they were talking the situation over at dinner, she looked down the long table and said, "Robert, there is only one thing that you can do to win this election, and that is to give back that pathway through the park."

"I'm not going to do that."

"Then you'll be thrown, as sure as you are sitting there this minute. What do you think, Mr. St. Oswald?" turning to the agent, who sat on her right hand.

"I have thought the same all along, Lady Willoughby; I have told Sir Robert all along, a great many times, that that concession would save the seat, —withholding it will lose it."

"I don't see——" began Sir Robert, obstinately, when his wife interrupted him with a flash of indignation in her eyes.

"You don't see, Robert, because you won't see; but in every house I've been into to-day I've heard the same tale. One would think that all these wretched cottagers living miles in the other direction were in the daily and regular habit of using that bit of pathway, for the tale is everywhere the same,—'Why should we do anything for Sir Robert when he's shut us out of that corner of the Park?' It's not worth it, Robert; the people have had that pathway practically forever, and you are certainly throwing away your seat by the course you are taking. This man Austin has been building up his place here for years, buying the people. Wherever I go, it is the same,—either tales of his goodness, or of his wife's charity, or of the work he

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

creates; always one thing or another. I quite understood that Mrs. Austin was not received in the town."

"I never heard that," said St. Oswald, soothingly. "I think there has been a general opinion that she was somebody of a better position than Austin himself, and that she found the society of the Banwich people distasteful to her. She has always been very intimate with Mrs. St. Aubyn."

"Who was she?" said Sir Robert. "Where did she come from?"

"Ah, that I can't tell you," answered the agent. "She's a beautiful woman and a perfect lady, and one can hardly wonder that she did not find her closest friends in Banwich. She has always been on very good terms with her husband's people, and certainly Austin has always upheld her in keeping herself to herself if she chose to do so."

"Well, now, I always understood," put in another of the men present at the table, "that there was something queer about Mrs. Austin. Let me see, St. Oswald, didn't she come here all in a hurry, so to speak? Was it a runaway marriage,—what was the story?"

"I believe Austin did run away with her."

"Wasn't she sprung on the town in a kind of way?"

"I believe she was. Yes, now I come to think of it, I fancy she was."

"I saw her to-day," said Lady Willoughby, with a sneer, "driving in a victoria as smart as you please, with the horses all tied up with blue ribbons and the coachman and footman with huge blue rosettes. And she was all dressed in blue from head to foot and looking as sure of her place as if the election was over and she had won by a thousand majority. I shall never get over it if they beat us," she added.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

“I am afraid that they will,” said Mr. St. Oswald, drawing his breath in between his teeth with the sharp hissing sound which is always indicative of apprehension. “But one thing is very certain, if anything can save us, it will be giving back that pathway. Even now, I don’t know that it would not be too late.”

“Try it, Robert,” cried Lady Willoughby, persuasively.

“Very well,” he said, “you shall have your way. I don’t believe in it myself, but I should not like you to think afterwards that I might have won by giving in.”

“You’ll announce it this evening? There’s not a moment to lose.”

“Oh, yes, the sooner it’s known the better.”

---

### CHAPTER XLIV.

#### ANY STICK TO BEAT A DOG WITH.

“Back-wounding calumny  
The whitest virtue strikes.”

*Measure for Measure.*

THE news that Sir Robert Willoughby had given way to the wishes of the people concerning the park road spread throughout the constituency like wildfire. It created quite a revulsion of feeling in his favour. After all, they had misjudged him; after all, there was some excuse for his action; undoubtedly his pheasants had been stoned, and when a man has spent money rearing pheasants, it is hard lines if they be made a prey to all the unruly boys in the neighbourhood.

Then it was delicately suggested by Sir Robert’s

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

agents that a little too much fuss had been made about John Austin's power of providing employment for the working-man, and the division was reminded that Sir Robert, in his way, also gave a good deal of employment. There were people to look after his pheasants; there were game-keepers, and park-keepers, and gardeners, and many others employed about the estate, who would be hard set to find a place in which they could make an honest living if Sir Robert Willoughby did not exist. Supposing that he gave up preserving his game,—well, in a couple of years there would be no game at all; the estate would be quite barren in that respect. John Simmons, the head game-keeper, and all his underlings would be thrown out of work. After all, if Sir Robert had his expensive tastes, he paid for them, and his money circulated among his neighbours. Supposing that Sir Robert lived only for himself, spent nothing but what was absolutely necessary, the neighbourhood would not be the better but the poorer for it. Of course, the arguments ran, he has been very angry about the destruction of his pheasants, but he had given way to the general wish; he had proved that his bark was worse than his bite. He had sat for Banwich for many years, and they had always been satisfied with him until now; it was rather scurvy treatment to turn a man out of his seat for a matter of huff. And so a good many of those who had been most in favour of supporting John Austin wavered in their new allegiance, and doubted whether, when the eventful day came, they would not return and support the old favourite.

Then about this time an ugly rumour, none knowing whence it came, arose in the town about Austin's wife. It was freely stated that Mrs. Austin was a child of mystery, that it would be most disastrous for an im-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

portant division like Banwich to be represented by a man whose wife would not be admitted into London society. The whole story of Austin's marriage was raked up again, gone over, added to, talked of, and commented on, until Austin and Marjory themselves might have been excused had they failed to recognise that the marriage was their own. It was, perhaps, human nature, it was at least electioneering nature, that the agents of Sir Robert Willoughby, on discovering that this was the way the cat was jumping, should take every advantage of the scandal to press home their own candidate's irreproachable claims to consideration.

“You all know who Lady Willoughby was; her family is one of the oldest and most respected in the kingdom; her life is as an open book before you. We have heard it said that her ladyship has a haughty manner,—that is possible enough,—Lady Willoughby has a right to choose her own manner; Lady Willoughby's position is, and always has been, unassailable; she is above buying her husband's seat in Parliament. As the wife of your Member, she has hitherto maintained that position with absolute dignity, both in London and in the division. We will mention no names, but the other lady's life begins with her marriage. It is not an open book; it is fast sealed against you, and always will be. Some few of you may think that this is an affair of little consequence, that the private life of a Member of Parliament has little or nothing to do with his political position. That is a mistake. There is no position in life in which the private life of any person is not of importance, in which it is not an essential factor. It is a simple matter to return a Member of Parliament; it is not a simple matter to be

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

a good and efficient Member. It may not matter what a man's wife is, if his chief aim in life is to build up a large business,—the business and the wife are totally different. The Member of Parliament and the wife, on the contrary, are inseparable.”

Now these were some of the arguments which though not publicly stated were yet freely used on Sir Robert's side by his agents. Sir Robert and Lady Willoughby were so determined to win the day, that those who were assisting in the election cared not what mischief they wrought so long as they carried their end, and the effect of these insinuations, coupled with the fact that Sir Robert had once more thrown open the park road, was that a great wave of popularity once more arose in Sir Robert's favour. People are not over-scrupulous in election times, and the enemy pressed the advantage home with an insistence which was nothing short of cruelty. Sharp and clever verses began to make their appearance, all having Marjory for their text. Cartoons appeared also, cruel, clever things, showing Mrs. Austin attempting to scale the ladder of political society. Men began to doubt whether John Austin would be the Member for them, whether he would be the right man in the right place; and the women with whom Marjory had passively declined intimacy, all raked up their past feelings and openly gloried that Mrs. John was to be found out at last.

Of course the opposition did not long remain in ignorance of the latest move of the Willoughbites. At first Austin laughed the whole idea to scorn as being too paltry for him to notice, but when the days went by and the same insidious weapons met him at every turn, he began to realise that the scandal had taken deeper root than he could have believed possible. Two

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

days before the election he made an indignant speech upon the subject.

"I hear," he said, "that the honour of my wife has been assailed and impugned. It is almost too contemptible for notice. My wife came among you a young girl; she has lived openly and fearlessly among you from that day to this; I defy any man or woman in Banwich to bring one word to her discredit. She has been the best of wives, the most perfect of mothers, the most self-respecting and considerate of neighbours."

"She has been trying to live it down," broke in a voice from the far end of the hall.

A roar of laughter greeted this sally, and John Austin's face went a shade whiter than before.

"I don't know who said that," he said, contemptuously; "it sounded like a man's voice. If that man is man enough to stand up, I will settle the question with him as man to man." He paused a moment, but nobody in the great hall moved. "I thought that man was only man enough to be a skunk," said John Austin, speaking very slowly and deliberately. "Perhaps he is one of the other side, who have no better weapons to fight with than to assail a woman's honour. We have made no such hints, we have made no such despicable assertions on our side, and I for one would scorn to represent in Parliament, among honest men, a division which could be won by such base means. Electors of Banwich, you all know me for what I am,—some of you have known me ever since I was born,—you cannot say that you have ever found me out in a mean or despicable trick. My ancestry may not date back to the Crusaders, but . . . my hands are clean!"

A British crowd will always cheer sentiments of this kind, and Austin was cheered to the echo that after-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

noon. But among the cheers there were many hisses, and then a rough voice called out, "Tall talk is all very well. I mean no disrespect to the lady, but why don't you disprove everything that has been said? We've been told within the last few days that Lady Willoughby's life is like an open book; can you say the same of your wife's? If you can, why don't you do it? You've got something tangible to take hold of; why don't you take hold? Grasp your nettle. I'm one of those who want to see John Austin Member for Banwich. Think over it, sir; grasp your nettle."

As a matter of fact John Austin sat down with a face like a sheet, and several members of his committee filled up the breach as best they could by uttering certain platitudes bearing more or less upon the case, and finally the meeting broke up, leaving the vast audience under the general impression that, although John Austin had talked very tall, the accusations brought against his wife were in the main true.

Now it happened that Austin, knowing that he was going to make a speech on the subject of his wife's good name, had asked her to remain at home.

"I can't very well speak of you," he had said to her, "in your presence, and it is imperative that, whether I win the seat or not, we shall get to the bottom of this infamous slander."

So when he arrived at Crow's Nest in time for a six o'clock dinner, he was in the lowest and most dejected of spirits. He had asked his supporters not to accompany him.

"I have had a facer this afternoon," he said frankly to them, "and I would rather be by myself until the time for this evening's meeting."

"Mr. Austin," said the principal man on his com-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

mittee, "that fellow who spoke last gave you excellent advice,—'Grasp your nettle.' You have got to a point where, for your wife's sake, it is necessary that you should take some notice of this accusation. It is not a mere Parliamentary seat, it is not merely a Parliamentary matter, it is something more important than that so far as you and Mrs. Austin are concerned. Can you not say something more definite to-night?"

"I must talk to my wife," said Jack, hoarsely.

"If you could satisfy these curiosity-mongers a little!" his friend went on. "It seems very absurd that such a question should arise, but I think if you were to tell them who your wife is, who her father is or was, that it might turn the scale of your chance and save your wife from a great deal of unpleasantness later on. It seems utterly absurd that it should be necessary, but indeed I think it would be the wisest course."

"I must speak to my wife," Austin repeated.

It came home to him during the brief four miles' drive to Crow's Nest that in truth he knew nothing about his wife's people; that in a sense he had taken her entirely upon trust, as she had taken him.

"Marjory," he said to her as soon as he reached the house, "it's all up with us unless you can satisfy these brutes as to who you are. I don't know what difference it makes to them. You are the same woman who has lived among them all these years. They have left you alone all this time, and now they are like wolves baying for your blood. My dear girl, unless you can satisfy them that there is nothing against you there is not the ghost of a chance for us, either of the seat or of peace in the future. They've said—of course it comes from the other side. The other side have started

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

it; Willoughby and his wife—they've said that before you married me you were no better than you should be. And I am helpless. I said what I could this afternoon, but, after all, I couldn't satisfy them. I could only talk largely about your honour and the meanness of fighting with such weapons as the assailment of a woman's character. If I could have said, 'My wife is the daughter of such a man,' the whole tide would have turned in my favour. But I was tongue-tied, because I was ignorant. Marjory, cannot you give me a weapon which will enable me to fight these brutes and get the better of them?"

She looked up at him.

"Jack," she said, "for days I have seen this coming. I didn't think that the Willoughbys would be mean enough to take this particular method of warfare. It does seem despicable for people in their position, doesn't it? But don't worry yourself. Come and eat your dinner. I will go with you to-night, and I will speak for myself."

# INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

## CHAPTER XLV.

### A BOLD FRONT.

“Things base and vile, holding no quantity,  
Love can transpose.”—*Midsummer Night's Dream.*

“DON'T you think,” said Austin, as they were driving up to the door of the hall later in the evening, “that you had better let me speak for you?”

“No,” said Marjory, in a low, determined voice, “I will speak for myself.”

“You are sure that you can satisfy people?”

“I think so,” she said, smiling.

“My dear, more hangs upon it than this election. If you cannot satisfy them entirely, we had better leave it alone; but if we let it pass without justifying ourselves, our lives will not be bearable in this neighbourhood any longer.”

“My dear Jack,” said she, in a perfectly quiet and collected voice, “I entreat you to leave it to me. I will satisfy everybody in Banwich, including yourself, before we go home to-night. You have trusted me, Jack, all these years. You have never asked me a single question about myself or about my people. Poor boy! you don't even know who they are. To-night you shall be enlightened, and others in Banwich also. Don't fret yourself about it. Don't say any more, or I shall not have strength to say what is necessary. Remember, I am not accustomed to facing a great audience.”

“It won't be too much for you?”

“No, no. I mean you to be the Member for Ban-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

wich. I mean you to gratify your dearest ambition. I mean to smite the other side hip and thigh."

"And you can?"

He was still anxious. You see he did not know; he was in the dark.

When Marjory appeared on the platform in her well-fitting dress of bright blue silk, with a little blue velvet hat upon her silky hair, her appearance was greeted with a huge howl. It was hard to say whether it was one of derision or one of welcome, or of the two commingled. Marjory was as cool as a rock and took her seat, eyeing the great multitude with interest. In accordance with her wish, Austin at once spoke on the subject which was uppermost in their thoughts that night,—the accusations which had been brought against his wife.

"My wife," he ended, "is here to speak for herself. I will ask you to give her a patient hearing."

There was great applause and tumultuous clapping of hands. A roar of applause greeted Marjory as she rose from her seat and came to the edge of the platform. She was intensely pale, and though she showed a calm front, she was trembling from head to foot, so that she was glad of the roar of applause, which enabled her somewhat to collect her senses. As fast as the storm of greeting died down it rose and rose again, and Marjory stood there alone, a slight, elegant figure, looking vainly over that tumultuous sea for some sign of calmness. At last she put up her hand as if to ask for a hearing, and when at length the great audience had hushed itself into repose, she spoke.

"Good people of Banwich," she began,—her voice was distinct and clear, and made itself heard in every corner of the vast hall,—“good people of Banwich, I

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

must ask you to hear me to-night with patience. I have never spoken in public in my life before, and I sincerely hope that I shall never be called upon to do so again. This once it is necessary, because I am told that my husband is in danger of losing his election by reason of certain charges which have been brought against me. I do not know, good people, that it can matter to anybody in Banwich or elsewhere whether I came of gentle people or of those who work and toil for their daily bread. As much as my husband and his family know about me would seem to be sufficient for our fellow-townsmen. However, it seems that you are desirous of knowing more than this; it seems that our opposers have stated publicly that I shall be a disgrace to your Member, if you should elect my husband; it seems that our opposers have stated as a certain fact that I should not be received in political or in any decent society in London as the wife of the Member for Banwich. They do not state why. They give no reason for this extraordinary assertion, excepting that you and some of them do not happen to know who my father was,—of what family I was born,—what life I lived before I became the wife of one who has grown up to manhood among you. I must confess, good people of Banwich, that I had never before conceived that so much venom and virulence could enter into the spirit of an election; that those calling themselves honourable people could deliberately put forward arguments which, if not refuted, would virtually destroy the social and domestic peace of those in opposition to them. I am here to-night to give you that information. That some of our opposers do know exactly who I am, exactly where I was born, exactly what my life was before I became John Austin's wife, will have be-

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

come apparent to you when I have told you that *I am Lady Willoughby's sister*,—that my father is the Honourable George Dundas. Stay!" she went on; "hear me yet a little longer. I am not so fond of public speaking but that I shall be glad to sit down and retire into private life forever. Hear me a little longer; there are other things that you should know. You shall know everything to-night. I want you to know the whole circumstances of my meeting with John Austin. I was a very young girl,—a girl with her two sisters staying abroad in charge of a governess. I met John Austin through that lady. I fell in love with him, and I ran away with him. We were married in London two days afterwards. I have never seen any of my people from that day to this, excepting when Lady Willoughby came to see me immediately after her marriage, when, naturally, I could not deny myself to her. When I was married, I renounced my family, because I had no wish to force my husband upon them. They were of a different sphere. I had left their sphere; I was happy and content to make myself a home in another; I should have been happy and content never to disclose that there was any tie of kinship between Lady Willoughby and myself; but this scandal has come from the Willoughby camp, this scandal has been put forth by Sir Robert Willoughby or his agents. My sister by a word could have stopped it at the fountain-head; my sister has not spoken that word, and therefore she has left me free to tell the truth. Now, good people—electors of Banwich—you see the integrity, the honesty of the man who would represent you in Parliament. Return Sir Robert Willoughby if you will; let the lady who would impugn the honour of her own sister be the one who will be

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

welcome in London drawing-rooms. If you can return such a Member, you will indeed have chosen one well worthy of you; neither my husband nor I will regret your decision for one moment!"

She was no longer either pale or timorous-looking; she had forgotten her nervousness and the unaccustomed position in which she found herself, and she stood revealed for what she was,—an aristocrat to her finger-tips, courageous as Joan of Arc, scornful of slander, and as ready to fight as a lion. As she flung down the gauntlet at the feet of the entire electorate of Banwich, a vast shout arose, such as made the roof echo again and again.

"By the Lord above us, she's won the day!" cried one of the Election Committee. "It was touch and go, but her pluck has done it! Go it, my lads; shout yourselves hoarse! That's right; you can't shout too long for us! By Jove, what an eye-opener this will be for the other side!"

Perhaps never before in the annals of history had such a scene taken place in the decorous little town of Banwich. The seething mass of men and women in the hall had risen as by one accord to their feet, and stood there, a seething, yelling, frantic crowd, shouting, bellowing, waving hats, hands, handkerchiefs, neck-scarves, anything that came handy, and some ten minutes went by before a single coherent sound could be distinguished. Again and again the storm lulled and broke forth, and Marjory stood there without moving, wondering, if the truth be told, whether they were for or against her. Then Austin himself came to her side, and waited patiently for a chance of speaking.

"Ladies and gentlemen," he said at length, when he was able to make himself heard, "one friendly one

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

among you this afternoon gave me a few words of excellent advice. I don't know who that gentleman was who said 'Grasp your nettle.' I went home and told my wife; she has effectually grasped the nettle of slander and ill-will. I think, I hope, I feel sure that she has amply satisfied you and justified herself and me, and given you very certain proof that she is not likely to discredit either her husband or his constituents if you should be good enough to return me to Parliament."

Then he stooped down, took Marjory's hand in his, and kissed it before them all.

---

### CHAPTER XLVI.

#### THE MEMBER FOR BANWICH.

"It is a joy  
To think the best we can of humankind."

WORDSWORTH.

WITH regard to the actual election there is no more to tell. In vain did Sir Robert Willoughby protest that the news of Mrs. Austin's parentage was as astonishing news to him as it could be to anybody in the division. In vain did he pledge his word that the reports which had been circulated about her had not emanated in any shape or form from himself, which, by the bye, was true enough. It was in vain that he spoke, protested, and promised; the blood of Banwich was up, and John Austin was returned by a majority which was absolutely unparalleled within the memory of man.

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

What passed between Sir Robert and his wife after Marjory's disclosures the world of Banwich never knew. Her ladyship was vigorously hissed on the only time that she ventured to show her face in the streets of the excited little town, and then the news went forth that the ex-Member and his wife were going on a tour round the world and would be away from England for several years.

I do not know, my reader, whether you have ever noticed one symptom—one certain and unfailing symptom—of success. It is the begetting of short memories. Somehow, after the election was over, nobody in Banwich remembered that Mrs. John Austin had ever seemed distant or disagreeable. In the eyes of most people she had always taken her proper place, her born position, that of the Honourable George Dundas's daughter. Indeed, only one person had a single word to say that was not all sugar and honey, and that was the kind old lady at Clive House.

"Eh, my dear," she said, taking Marjory's hand on the eventful evening and stroking it between her two soft old ones, "you've done well by Johnnie, and God bless you for it, my dear; but, all the same, you oughtn't to have run away from your ma; I don't hold with that. If you'd only told your ma where you was, all this would never have happened. I'm very fond of you, my dear; you've been like one of my own daughters to me, but you shouldn't have run away from your ma."

"No," said Marjory, "you're quite right, grannie; I shouldn't."

"She mightn't have looked at Johnnie with your eyes," said old Mrs. Austin, looking up proudly at her big son; "she might have been cross with you, but

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

still she was your ma. And you've only one ma in this world, my dear; you oughtn't to have run away from her,—not even with Johnnie."

"Perhaps, grannie," said Marjory, a little tremulously, "if my mother had been more like you, I shouldn't have done so."

"Still, she was your ma, my dear," was the old lady's rejoinder.

Well, the next thing that woke the good people of Banwich to astonishment was that Mrs. John Austin's father, the Honourable George Dundas, had come down to Crow's Nest. I know not what arguments he used, but a couple of days later Austin and Marjory went back with him to London, and Marjory saw her mother again for the first time since she had parted from her nearly seven years before in Heidelberg.

Mrs. Dundas was without doubt in many senses a very remarkable woman. Having heard from her husband that, in spite of her wickedness, Marjory had really made a very good match, she at once took up a position as if nothing had been wrong between them. She received Marjory exactly as if she had been away on a short visit.

"You know, my dear," she said to her when the first meeting was over, "you must confess that you behaved scandalously."

"Oh, I did, mother, scandalously," said Marjory, blushing a fine rosy red, "and, believe me, I have been very unhappy all this time; not with Jack, of course not,—he is too dear for words,—but to feel that I had cut myself off from all of you. And yet I did not see what else there was for me to do."

"Oh, well, well, there is no use in going over disagreeable subjects now. I detest raking up the past

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

when there is nothing to be gained by doing so. I am really extremely annoyed that Helen should have made herself so stupid and disagreeable. She might just as well have told me when she found you so very well placed as she did, instead of cooking all this knowledge up as a deadly secret and making such a fuss about it. Really, I thought Helen had more good sense than that. However, she and Sir Robert have gone abroad for several years. They are going to do Cairo and India and Japan and Australia and other places, and forget all about these disagreeable things. And when they come back again I hope you will all meet as if nothing had happened. If not, why, of course, they must just keep themselves apart from you. But, for all of our sakes, I hope they will see the wisdom of letting bygones be bygones. Your father tells me that Crow's Nest is a really beautiful place, and that your little children are charming, Marjory. I must come down and see you there."

"Yes, mother, we shall be delighted to have you," said Marjory. "There is only one thing that I ought to tell you. You know, dear mother, you have behaved most beautifully to me in return for my abominable conduct to yourself. The more I think about the past the more ashamed I am that I could have been so stupid and so ungrateful and so traitorous to you——"

"Well, well, well, we will let that all rest," said Mrs. Dundas, easily. "I consider your husband is quite excuse enough for you to have done many foolish things. Perhaps he was not quite what I should have approved of then, but he has justified himself, my dear. To be Member for an important division like Banwich and to have made an enormous settlement upon you, as your father tells me he has done, is sufficient to smooth

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

away many little difficulties. Don't say anything more about it."

"There is one thing I must say, mother," said Marjory, with distress in her voice. "You will have to see the old lady, Jack's mother. She is very kind and good and sweet, but she is very homely."

"Oh, well, my dear, she won't live for ever."

"Oh, mother!"

"Well, dear, in the natural order of things," said Mrs. Dundas, in her most equable voice; "meantime I will go and call on her and tell her that I am enchanted with her son. That ought to be enough, don't you think?"

"Yes, dear, but she is *very* homely," said Marjory.

"Oh, well, dear child, one cannot have everything, and I suppose I need not see very much of her. You see, you will be in London a good part of the year, and here you will be free of all Banwich connections. You will have a house, of course. Oh, here are Jack and your father. We were just talking, Jack,—Marjory and I,—about your being part of the year in London. You will have a house, of course," Mrs. Dundas said, appealing to Austin.

And then Austin sat down beside her, and they fell into a vigorous discussion on the respective merits of furnished and unfurnished houses.

I think that never did any other woman, to use a familiar phrase, wipe the slate so thoroughly clean. Mrs. Dundas, having entirely forgiven her daughter, seemed determined to see offence in nothing. She charmed everybody in Banwich by her good-natured fiat upon her erring child, even the old lady at Clive House.

"Well, my dear Mrs. Austin," she said to her, when

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

the old lady had repeated her sentiments on the subject of running away, "we must not be too hard on these young things. I was, of course, very angry with Marjory and very much hurt that she should have deserted me in that way, that she should have thought it necessary to desert me in that way, before I had had time to make any opposition; but now that I have seen your handsome son, I am really not very much surprised. As to the suggestion that there was ever anything mysterious or improper about Marjory's life, that is too ridiculous. I am quite sure that nobody could have entertained such an idea seriously for a single moment; at all events, you and I must join forces together to put a stop to any such nonsense for the future. I shall present my daughter at the next drawing-room, and that will surely be sufficient to stop any lingering gossip that may still be alive."

"A nice, homely old soul," said Mrs. Dundas that evening to her husband; "the kind of person one would have for a housekeeper. It will be a very good thing for Marjory when she is taken to her reward. Very good and worthy and all that sort of thing, but as long as she lives a detriment, my dear George, a detriment. The sisters are dreadful,—terrible young women. I am sure poor Marjory must have been most unhappy. But now that she is a mile or two away and will be half the year in London, things will be quite different for her. He, as you say, is very sensible and presentable, and this place is quite charming, and since he is so full of appreciation of Marjory, I really don't see that she could have done better. She was always most romantically inclined, and I am sure we cannot be thankful enough that everything has turned out so much for the best."

## INTO AN UNKNOWN WORLD

"Yes, that is so," said George Dundas in reply. "The only pity is that Helen should have made everything so awkward and unpleasant."

"Oh, well, they will make that up by and by," said Mrs. Dundas, easily; "if not, the world is wide enough, and they must agree to differ. By all accounts, John Austin will make a much better member for Banwich than ever Robert Willoughby did. I should not be at all surprised if, with a little judicious help, he is in the Cabinet before ten years are over."

So Mrs. Dundas dismissed the past in the truly regal manner which was characteristic of her, and having, in her own mind, set a goal in front of herself and John Austin, she prepared to launch her daughter upon the social world as the wife of the Member for Banwich.

So extremes meet, and Marjory's seven years' journey through an unknown world brought her, in the end, almost to her old starting-place.

"We are so happy, Mr. Dundas and I," Marjory's mother explained, "that it has all turned out so well. Our son-in-law is quite charming . . . and I feel confident that when they are established in London Marjory will be a great success."

THE END.



WILSON BARRETT'S GREAT NOVEL.

---

# The Sign of the Cross

WITH FRONTISPIECE BY B. WEST CLINEDINST

---

12mo. Cloth, extra, \$1.50.

---

“You seem to me to have rendered a great service to the best and holiest of all causes,—The Cause of Faith.”—RT. HON. W. E. GLADSTONE.

“Mr. Barrett has succeeded admirably in placing a strong and intense story before the reading public.”—*Cincinnati Commercial Tribune*.

“Mr. Barrett has treated his subject with reverence and dignity. The brutal, licentious Nero and his ribald drunken satellites make an admirable foil to the spiritual Mercia and the other followers of Christ; and throughout the book the nobility, the simple faith, and the steadfastness of these last are dominating notes. No more impressive lesson of the power of the doctrines of Christianity has been given in fiction than the conversion of Marcus, Nero's Prefect, through the example and fearlessness of the girl Mercia.”—*Philadelphia Evening Bulletin*.

“‘The Sign of the Cross’ is an historical story of the first Christian century which in a forcible way portrays the conflict between the religion of the Cæsars and that of Christ. It is crowded with picturesque personages, some of them historical, and it is provided with moving scenes and dramatic situations. The triumph of the Cross is set forth in a manner to make vivid the odds it overcame and the force of its influence. Mr. Barrett, in making fiction out of drama, shows himself to possess a decided literary ability (not necessarily to be found in the writer of a good acting play), and he tells the story with keen instinct for its dramatic value. The result is a readable and impressive novel whose action is swift and whose interest is sustained throughout. The book is a justification of the experiment of turning stage literature into closet reading.”—*Hartford Courant*.

---

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA.

By GEORGE MORGAN.

# John Littlejohn, of J.

BEING IN PARTICULAR AN  
ACCOUNT OF HIS REMARKABLE ENTANGLEMENT WITH THE KING'S  
INTRIGUES AGAINST GENERAL WASHINGTON.

12mo. Cloth extra, deckle edges, \$1.25.

---

“George Morgan’s style is strong and free, intensely literal and vividly poetic by turns, and he has prepared himself thoroughly by knowing the scenes and studying the historic incidents with the pains necessary for a good historic novel. ‘John Littlejohn, of J.,’ is a tale of Revolutionary times. It opens at Valley Forge, introducing amid lesser-known officers, Americans and their French and German allies, Washington, of course, and Hamilton and Conway, the cabalist, the noble young Lafayette, Baron Steuben, and others of distinction. Out-and-out adventure, intrigues, with their plot and counterplot, the romance of maiden’s love, smoothing the horrors and compensating for the dangers and discomforts of grim war, are here well mingled. The story ends at the battle of Monmouth, in which the treachery of Lee, and Washington’s one recorded oath when he denounced and insulted Lee by the word and sign ‘Poltroon,’ as understood between soldier and soldier, and by his superb presence turned defeat into victory, are told with spirit.”  
—*Boston Evening Transcript.*

---

“‘John Littlejohn, of J.,’ is a story full of originality, of vitality, action, and charming bits of descriptive writing; an earnest, able, and highly interesting picture of the American Revolution; a romance which must always find an honored place among the comparatively few novels having a background of American history. . . . The style is a wonder of crispness and of a kind of Shakespearian happiness. The spirit is remarkable, as is also the fidelity to the times, to place, and to character.”—*Philadelphia Inquirer.*

---

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA.

BY JULIA HELEN TWELLS, JR.  
A Triumph of Destiny.

12mo. Cloth, deckle edges, \$1.25.

"It is a book of uncommon characters and end-of-century problems; a story of strength told with interest and conviction. . . . The book is well worth reading."  
—*Philadelphia Press*.

"Miss Twells is evidently a woman of extensive mental resources, who thinks deeply and clearly. Her story commands admiration and consequent attention from the first. There are not many characters, but about the few are clustered events of significance, and their relation to each other and to their own individual development is analyzed with strength and clearness."—*Washington Times*.

---

BY MRS. OLIPHANT.  
The Unjust Steward.

12mo. Cloth, \$1.25.

"We have an admirable study of an old Scotch minister oppressed by the consciousness of a very venial fault in a small financial transaction. The tone is one of cheerful humor, the incidents are skilfully devised, verisimilitude is never sacrificed to effect, every episode is true to life."—*Philadelphia Press*.

---

BY ARTHUR PATERSON.  
For Freedom's Sake.

12mo. Cloth, \$1.25.

"The subject-matter of this book is the desperate battle between freedom and slavery for possession of Kansas. One of the strongest characters introduced is old John Brown. A charming love story is naturally incidental, and the element of humor is by no means lacking."—*New York World*.

---

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA.

# By Louis Becke.

---

## THE EBBING OF THE TIDE. South Sea Stories.

Large 12mo. Cloth extra, \$1.25.

"All the passions of humanity are pictured, both good and bad, and the stories run from the pathetic to the horrible. There are many of them tragic and all dramatic, and the surroundings are so picturesque that the little dramas portrayed are intensely fascinating, often horribly so. We have rarely read so fascinating a collection of stories."—*Boston Times*.

"'The Ebbing of the Tide' is a book of very powerful stories. Louis Becke must know to the bottom the life of the South Sea Islands. There are many touches of exquisite pathos, many bits of romance, many flashes of noble nature. There are scenes that one is glad to remember, mingled with scenes that one is glad to forget. The style is forceful. There is great intensity, great condensation. The style has, in fact, an impress of masterliness, of control. It is the style of a writer ready and practical; a writer who takes us, with a firm guidance, among a strange and wonderful people, till we feel that we, too, have seen them."—*Cincinnati Commercial Gazette*.

---

## HIS NATIVE WIFE.

In the Lotos Library. Illustrated. 16mo. Polished Buckram,  
75 cents.

"The novelty and keen emotional simplicity of Mr Becke's subjects are by no means the only charm of his book. In his treatment of his themes he shows what may be called the rarest literary wisdom. He elaborates nothing, indulges in no pyrotechnics of style, but tells his stories with an utter simplicity that is at once dignified and inexpressibly pungent."—*Boston Evening Transcript*.

---

## BY REEF AND PALM.

WITH AN INTRODUCTION BY THE EARL OF PEMBROKE.

In the Lotos Library. Illustrated. 16mo. Polished buckram,  
75 cents.

"What Kipling has done for India, Mr. Becke can do for the Pacific Islands."—*Chicago Inter-Ocean*.

"The stories are brief, pointed, passionate, beautiful, and while unconnected in character and place, still combine in an atmosphere of tropical glow which fuses all together."—*Chicago Times*.

---

J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA.

2760

39











**LIBRARY OF CONGRESS**



00023103953